

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
IN THE COURT OF APPEALS

Appeal from Horry County
Steven H. John, Circuit Court Judge

RECEIVED

JUN 19 2013

RESPONDENT S.C. Supreme Court

THE STATE,

V.

JIMMY LEE SESSIONS,

APPELLANT,

~~THE STATE,~~

~~RESPONDENT,~~

V.

~~CHRISTOPHER M. STEPHENS,~~

~~APPELLANT~~

RECORD ON APPEAL

ROBERT M. DUDEK
Chief Appellate Defender

ALAN WILSON
Attorney General

JOHN W. MCINTOSH
Chief Deputy Attorney General

South Carolina Commission on Indigent Defense
Division of Appellate Defense
PO Box 11589
Columbia, SC 29211-1589
(803) 734-1330

DONALD J. ZELENKA
Assistant Deputy Attorney General

Attorney for Appellant

WILLIAM EDGAR SALTER, III
Senior Assistant Attorney General
Office of the Attorney General
PO Box 11549
Columbia, SC 29211
(803) 734-3727

VOLUME ONE
PAGES 1-500

J. GREGORY HEMBREE
Solicitor, Fifteenth Judicial Circuit
Post Office Box 1276
1301 2nd Ave.
Conway, SC 29528-1276
(843) 915-5460
Attorneys for Respondent

INDEX

INDEX	i
TRIAL TRANSCRIPT DATED FEBRUARY 2-6, 2009.....	1
MOTIONS	24
COURT TO JURY	91
OPENING STATEMENTS BY MR. RICHARDSON.....	96
OPENING STATEMENTS BY MR. GARDNER	100
OPENING STATEMENTS BY MR. FREDERICK	109
TESTIMONY	
JAMES PEARL	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	117
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	143
Redirect Examination by Ms. Elder	173
RODNEY TURNER, JR.	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	181
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	190
Redirect Examination by Ms. Elder	202
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick.....	203
COLLIQUY	206
TESTIMONY	
MATTHEW CAMPBELL	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	234
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	242
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	251
Redirect Examination by Mr. Richardson.....	262
Recross Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	264
CHRISTY REGINA PEARL	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	265
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	286

TERESA GREENE	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	298
ANTWANN HIGGINS	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	302
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	332
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	333
Redirect Examination by Mr. Higgins	355
DELWYN SMITH	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	358
RICHARD ARROYO	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	369
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	389
JOHN IANNONE	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	390
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	423
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	424
SUSAN SAFFORD	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	433
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	437
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	438
BOBBY JORDAN	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	445
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	451
VINCENT DORIO	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	451
CAROL ANN ALLEN	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	456
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	472
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	472
Redirect Examination by Mr. Richardson	475
SUSAN SAFFORD	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder	476
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	482
Redirect Examination by Ms. Elder	485
Recross Examination by Mr. Gardner	486

KENNETH W. DAVIS	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	491
THOMAS EDWARD DARNELL	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	494
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	512
COLLOQUY	516
TESTIMONY	
CRAIG BURISS	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	530
Cross Examination by Mr. Gardner	542
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick.....	545
Redirect Examination by Ms. Elder	560
Recross Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	562
MICHAEL JOHN PRODAN	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	567
COLLIQUY	
TESTIMONY	
MICHAEL JOH PRODAN	
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	607
TRACEY J. THROWER	
Direct Examination by Ms. Elder.....	615
SUSAN ERIN PRESNELL, M.D.	
Direct Examination by Mr. Richardson	620
MOTIONS	643
TESTIMONY	
DONALD C. GIRNDT	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	665
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	669
Cross Examination by Ms. Elder.....	670
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick.....	671
ERIC DILORENZO	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	674

Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	678
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick	691
Cross Examination by Ms. Elder	724
JAMES KERNS	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner	743
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	745
Cross Examination by Ms. Elder	745
ELIZABETH DUNMORE	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner	747
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	749
Cross Examination by Mr. Richardson	752
Redirect Examination by Mr. Gardner	754
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick	755
JOSHUA O'NEIL BEST	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner	756
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	761
EDWARD LEE WASHINGTON	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner	764
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	766
Cross Examination by Mr. Richardson	776
Redirect Examination by Mr. Gardner	780
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick	781
BELAL HARRIS	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner	788
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	790
Cross Examination by Mr. Richardson	790
Redirect Examination by Mr. Gardner	794
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick	795
Recross Examination by Mr. Richardson	798
COLLIQUY	801
TESTIMONY	
MANUEL JOHN ORTUNO	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner	829
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	833
Cross Examination by Ms. Elder	842

COREY LEVAR SPARKMAN	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	859
Cross Examination by Mr. Richardson	862
MAYUR PATEL	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	865
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	879
Cross Examination by Mr. Richardson	879
Redirect Examination by Mr. Gardner	882
MRUGESH PATEL	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	885
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	892
Cross Examination by Mr. Richardson	893
ROY GRANT	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	897
Cross Examination by Ms. Elder.....	899
MELISSA GOMEZ	
Direct Examination by Mr. Gardner.....	901
Cross Examination by Mr. Frederick	905
Cross Examination by Ms. Elder.....	918
Redirect Examination by Mr. Gardner	926
Recross Examination by Mr. Frederick.....	927
COLLIQUY	928
TESTIMONY	
ALICE ANN ALSTON	
Direct Examination by Mr. Frederick	940
MOTIONS	944
CLOSING STATEMENTS BY MR. GARDNER.....	948
CLOSING STATEMENTS BY MR. FREDERICK.....	972
CLOSING STATEMENTS BY MR. RICHARDSON.....	989
CHARGE BY THE COURT	1012
MOTIONS	1031
SENTENCING	1031

INDICTMENTS (JIMMY LEE SESSIONS) 1051

INDICTMENTS (CHRISTOPHER STEPHENS) 1059

CERTIFICATE OF COUNSEL 1071

STATE'S EXHIBIT #16 (PHOTOGRAPH)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #43 (PHOTOGRAPH)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #52 (PHOTOGRAPH)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #53 (PRO-LIFT PRINTS)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #54 (PRO-LIFT PRINTS)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #63 (PHOTOGRAPH)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #64 (PHOTOGRAPH)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #82 (PHOTOGRAPH)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #88 (TENNIS SHOES)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #97 (PHOTOGRAPH OF SHOE)

STATE'S EXHIBIT #98 (SHOE IMPRESSION)

HAVE BEEN FILED WITH THIS COURT

1 STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA) COURT OF GENERAL SESSIONS
2)
3 COUNTY OF HORRY) (07-GS-26-2961) (2962) (2963)
4) (07-GS-26-2974) (2975) (2976)
5 STATE) (08-GS-26-2698)
6)
7)
8)
9)
10 VERSUS) TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD
11)
12)
13)
14 JIMMY LEE SESSIONS) February 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 2009
15 and) Conway, S. C.
16 CHRISTOPHER STEPHENS)
17)
18)
19)
20)
21)
22)
23)
24)
25)

9 B E F O R E:
10
11 HONORABLE STEVEN H. JOHN, Judge; AND A JURY.

12 A P P E A R A N C E S:
13
14 BRADLY COY RICHARDSON, ESQ.
15 DONNA ELDER, ESQ.
16 ASSISTANT SOLICITOR FOR HORRY COUNTY
17 ATTORNEY FOR STATE
18
19 JOHNNY GARDNER, ESQ.
20 ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANT, SESSIONS
21
22 BOBBY G. FREDERICK, ESQ.
23 LAURA L. HILLER, ESQ.
24 ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANT, STEPHENS
25

22 DIXIE COX EUBANK
23 CIRCUIT COURT REPORTER
24 FIFTEENTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT
25
VOLUME 1 OF 4

I N D E X

JURY SELECTION (NOT TRANSCRIBED - JURY SELECTION FORM ATTACHED)

(NO BATSON MOTION WAS MADE.)

JURY OUT/MOTIONS 21

JURY IN/SWORN 88

STATE'S OPENING STATEMENT (RICHARDSON) 93

DEFENDANT'S (SESSIONS) OPENING STATEMENT (GARDNER) 97

DEFENDANT'S (STEPHENS) OPENING STATEMENT (FREDERICK) 106

WITNESSES DIRECT CROSS RD RC

JAMES PEARL

MS. ELDER 114 170/173

MR. GARDNER 140

MR. FREDERICK 156

JURY OUT/ON RECORD 172

JURY IN 173

RODNEY TURNER, JR.

MS. ELDER 178 199

MR. GARDNER (NONE)

MR. FREDERICK 187/190 200

JURY OUT/ON RECORD 188

JURY IN 189

LUNCH

pg 1

Date: 2-2-09

County: Harry

(07-GS-26-2963)(07-2961)
 (07-2962)(08-2698)(07-2975)
 Case No: (07-2976)(07-2974)

VOIR DIRE

Judge: Steven H. John

State/Pls. Atty: Donna Elder

Brad Richardson

Defendant: Jimmy Lee Sessions

Christopher Stephens

Defense Atty: John Gardner

Robert Fredericks

Court Reporter: Dixie Cox Subink

Juror No.	Name	Sex	Race	* Court	Strikes Plaintiff	Defense	Accept
366	Penny Stockbine	F	C			X ⁽³⁰⁾	
130	Rebecca K. Gangler	F	C				✓ ⁽¹⁾
405	Jean Wood	F	C			X ⁽³⁰⁾	
7	Terrana Alston	F	M		X ⁽¹⁾		
110	Cherry Edge	F	C				✓ ⁽²⁾
231	Patricia Marlowe	F	C			X ⁽⁵⁰⁾	
336	Donna Shealy	F	C			X ⁽³¹⁴⁾	
381	Kascher A. Valencia	F	C			X ⁽⁵⁰⁾	
334	Melissa Shelley	F	C				✓ ⁽³⁾
214	Allen Lee	M	C			X ^(step)	
115	John L. Ellis	M	C			X ^(step)	
267	Linda Nolan	F	C			X ^(see)	
41	Johnny L. Brock	M	C				✓ ⁽⁴⁾
353	Clarissa Solomon	F	M			X ^(step)	
382	Suzanne Van Der Meij	F	C			X ^(see)	✓ ⁽⁵⁾
46	Richard Brown	M	C		X ⁽²⁾		
174	Walter Hacks, III	M	C		(Foreperson)		✓ ⁽⁵⁾
355	Andrea L. Spain	F	M				✓ ⁽⁶⁾

*For the court column, please indicate who made the motion to strike the jurors "for cause" with a "C" for Court, "P" for Plaintiff or "D" for Defense.

Date: 2.2.09County: HarryVOIR DIRE

Case No: _____

Judge: Steven H. John

Pl./State: _____

State/Pl's. Atty: Donna ElderDefendant: Jimmy Lee SessionsBrad RichardsonDefense Atty: John GardnerChristopher StephensRobert FredericksCourt Reporter: Dwain Cox Eubank

Juror No.	Name	Sex	Race	*Court	Strikes Plaintiff State	Defense	Accept
89	Sandra D. Day	F	C			X (step)	5
379	Jeffrey A. Twigger	M	C		X ⁽³⁾		
320	Walton T. Robinson	M	C				✓ 7
84	Kimberly A. Cullen	F	C		X ⁽⁴⁾		
261	Dennis D. Neal	M	M				✓ 8
151	Jennifer S. Hall	F	C				✓ 9
140	Angela A. Gore	F	M			X (See)	7
265	April V. Nieves	F	C			X (step)	6
65	Rodney P. Cannon	M	C		X ⁽⁵⁾		
35	Joseph C. Boyd	M	C			X (See)	8
307	Dwan M. Rampazzo	M	C		X ⁽⁶⁾		
25	Jacob M. Ridder	M	C				✓ 10
257	Ryan L. Morse	F	C			X (step)	7
412	Ryan G. Young	F	C			X (See)	9
101	Jennifer P. Dorman	F	M			X (See)	10
283	Robert F. Parr	M	C		X ⁽⁷⁾		
23	Stuart M. Berkowitz	M	C			X (step)	9
134	Joy H. Gold	F	C			X (step)	9

*For the court column, please indicate who made the motion to strike the jurors "for cause" with a "C" for Court, "P" for Plaintiff or "D" for Defense.

	<u>I N D E X</u>			
	<u>WITNESSES</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>RD</u> <u>RC</u>
1				
2				
3				
4	JURY OUT/ON RECORD		203	
5	JURY IN		231	
6	MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL			
7	MR. RICHARDSON	231		257
8	MR. GARDNER		239	259
9	MR. FREDERICK		248	
10	CHRISTY REGINA PEARL			
11	MR. RICHARDSON	260		
12	MR. GARDNER		281	
13	MR. FREDERICK		286	
14	TERESA GREENE			
15	MR. RICHARDSON	293		
16	JURY OUT/BREAK/JURY IN			
17	ANTWANN HIGGINS			
18	MR. RICHARDSON	297		350
19	MR. GARDNER		327	
20	MR. FREDERICK		328	
21	DELWYN SMITH			
22	MR. RICHARDSON	353		
23	PUBLISHED STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 8 TO THE JURY			360
24	JURY OUT			
25	END DAY			

1	<u>I N D E X</u>				
2	<u>WITNESSES</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>RD</u>	<u>RC</u>
3					
4	FEBRUARY 4, 2009				
5	JURY IN	364			
6	RICHARD ARROYO				
7	MR. RICHARDSON	364			
8	PUBLISHED STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 73 TO THE JURY				373
9	MR. GARDNER		384		
10	MR. FREDERICK		(NONE)		
11	JOHN IANNONE				
12	MR. RICHARDSON	385			423
13	MR. GARDNER		418		
14	MR. FREDERICK		419		
15	JURY OUT/BREAK/JURY OUT/ON RECORD		424		
16	SUSAN SAFFORD				
17	MS. ELDER	428			
18	MR. GARDNER		432		
19	MR. FREDERICK		433		
20	JURY IN				
21	BOBBY JORDAN				
22	MR. RICHARDSON	440			
23	MR. GARDNER		446		
24	MR. FREDERICK		(NONE)		
25					

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

WITNESSES

DIRECT

CROSS

RD

RC

VINCENT DORIO

MR. RICHARDSON

446

MR. GARDNER

(NONE)

MR. FREDERICK

(NONE)

CAROL ANN ALLEN

MR. RICHARDSON

451

467

MR. GARDNER

467

MR. FREDERICK

467

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

468

JURY IN

471

SUSAN SAFFORD

MS. ELDER

471

480

MR. GARDNER

477

481/485

MR. FREDERICK

479

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

481

JURY IN

485

KENNETH W. DAVIS

MS. ELDER

486

MR. GARDNER

(NONE)

MR. FREDERICK

(NONE)

1		<u>I N D E X</u>			
2	<u>WITNESSES</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>RD</u>	<u>RC</u>
3					
4	THOMAS EDWARD DARNELL				
5	MS. ELDER	489			
6	MR. GARDNER		505		
7	MR. FREDERICK		(NONE)		
8	JURY OUT/ON RECORD		509		
9	JURY IN				
10	CRAIG BURRIS				
11	MS. ELDER	523		553	
12	MR. GARDNER		536		555
13	MR. FREDERICK		538		
14	JURY OUT/ON RECORD/BREAK		560		
15	JURY IN				
16	MICHAEL JOHN PRODAN				
17	MS. ELDER	561/579			
18	JURY OUT/ON RECORD	565			
19	COURT'S RULING	577			
20	JURY IN				
21	MR. GARDNER		(NONE)		
22	MR. FREDERICK		600		
23	JURY OUT/ON RECORD				
24	END DAY				
25					

I N D E XWITNESSESDIRECTCROSSRDRC

FEBRUARY 5, 2009

JURY IN

TRACEY J. THROWER

MS. ELDER 608

MR. GARDNER (NONE)

MR. FREDERICK (NONE)

SUSAN ERIN PRESNELL, M.D.

MR. RICHARDSON 613

MR. GARDNER (NONE)

MR. FREDERICK (NONE)

JURY OUT/MOTIONS (GARDNER) 636

COURT'S RULING

JURY OUT/MOTIONS (FREDERICK)

COURT'S RULING

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

JURY IN 657

DONALD C. GIRNDT

MR. GARDNER 658

MR. FREDERICK 662 664

MS. ELDER 663 666

1		<u>I N D E X</u>			
2	<u>WITNESSES</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>RD</u>	<u>RC</u>
3					
4	ERIC DiLORENZO				
5	MR. GARDNER	667		731	
6	MR. FREDERICK		671/684		
7	MS. ELDER		717		
8	JURY OUT/ON RECORD		676		
9	COURT'S RULING				
10	JURY IN		684		
11	LUNCH				
12	JURY IN				
13	JAMES KERNS				
14	MR. GARDNER	736			
15	MR. FREDERICK		739		
16	MS. ELDER		739		
17	ELIZABETH DUNMORE				
18	MR. GARDNER	740		747	
19	MR. FREDERICK		742		748
20	MR. RICHARDSON		745		
21	JOSHUA O'NEAL BEST				
22	MR. GARDNER	749			
23	MR. FREDERICK		752		
24	MR. RICHARDSON		(NONE)		
25					

1					
2		<u>I N D E X</u>			
3	<u>WITNESSES</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>RD</u>	<u>RC</u>
4					
5	EDWARD LEE WASHINGTON				
6	MR. GARDNER	755		771	
7	MR. FREDERICK		757		772
8	MR. RICHARDSON		767		
9	JURY OUT/BREAK/ON RECORD		773		
10	JURY IN		779		
11	BELAL HARRIS				
12	MR. GARDNER	779		785	
13	MR. FREDERICK		781		786
14	MR. RICHARDSON		781		789
15	JURY OUT/ON RECORD		792		
16	JURY IN		804		
17	JURY OUT/ON RECORD		805		
18	END DAY				
19					
20	FEBRUARY 6, 2009				
21	JURY OUT/ON RECORD				
22	JURY IN				
23	MANUEL JOHN ORTUNO				
24	MR. GARDNER	820			
25	MR. FREDERICK		824		

1	MS. ELDER	835		
2				
3		<u>I N D E X</u>		
4	<u>WITNESSES</u>	<u>DIRECT</u>	<u>CROSS</u>	<u>RD</u> <u>RC</u>
5				
6	JURY OUT			
7	NATASHA HANNA	842		
8	LAURA HILLER	848		
9	JURY IN			
10	COREY LEVAR SPARKMAN			
11	MR. GARDNER	850		
12	MR. FREDERICK		(NONE)	
13	MR. RICHARDSON		853	
14	MAYUR PATEL			
15	MR. GARDNER	856/868		873
16	MR. RICHARDSON			
17	JURY OUT/ON RECORD		862	
18	JURY IN		868	
19	MR. FREDERICK		870	
20	MR. RICHARDSON		870	
21	JURY OUT		876	
22	MRUGESH PATEL			
23	MR. GARDNER	876		
24	MR. FREDERICK		883	
25	MR. RICHARDSON		884	

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

WITNESSES

DIRECT

CROSS

RD

RC

ROY GRANT

MR. GARDNER

888

MR. FREDERICK

(NONE)

MS. ELDER

890

MELISSA GOMEZ

MR. GARDNER

892

917

MR. FREDERICK

896

918

MS. ELDER

909

JURY OUT

919

JIMMY LEE SESSIONS (COURT TO DEFENDANT)

919

BREAK/JURY OUT/ON RECORD

926

CHRISTOPHER STEPHENS (COURT TO DEFENDANT)

926

JURY IN

931

DEFENDANT, SESSIONS, RESTS

ALICE ANN ALSTON

MR. FREDERICK

931

MR. GARDNER

(NONE)

MR. RICHARDSON

(NONE)

JURY OUT/MOTIONS (SESSIONS)

935

1	JURY OUT/MOTIONS (STEPHENS)	937
2	BREAK/JURY IN	939
3	<u>I N D E X</u>	
4		
5	DEFENDANT, SESSIONS, SUMMATION (GARDNER)	939
6	DEFENDANT, STEPHENS, SUMMATION (FREDERICK)	963
7	STATE'S SUMMATION (RICHARDSON)	980
8	OBJECTION/JURY OUT	995
9	JURY IN/COURT TO JURY	997
10	STATE'S SUMMATION CONTINUED	997
11	CHARGE BY THE COURT	1003
12	JURY OUT/ADDITIONS, EXCEPTIONS, DELETIONS	1018
13	JURY TO DELIBERATE @ 5:35 P.M.	1020
14	COURT TO AUDIENCE	1020
15	JURY IN AT 7:30 P.M.	1020
16	VERDICT	1022
17	MOTIONS/SENTENCING	1028

EXHIBITS

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
C-1	NOTE FROM THE JURY (7:00 PM)		
S-1	LARGE DRAWING OF CRIME SCENE		311
S-2	PHOTO		181
S-3	LARGE PHOTO		131
S-4	PHOTO		399
S-5	PHOTO		395
S-6	LARGE PHOTO		132
S-7	STATEMENT OF JAMES PEARL	171	
S-8	C D		360
S-9	PHOTO		316
S-10	PHOTO		316
S-11	PHOTO		316
S-12	PHOTO		316
S-13	PHOTO		316
S-14	PHOTO		316
S-15	PHOTO		323
S-16	PHOTO		323
S-17	PHOTO		326
S-18	PHOTO		389

1	S-19	PHOTO	389
2	S-20	PHOTO	391
3	<u>EXHIBITS</u>		
4	<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u> <u>EV.</u>
5			
6	S-21	PHOTO	391
7	S-22	PHOTO	391
8	S-23	PHOTO	392
9	S-24	PHOTO	394
10	S-25	PHOTO	396
11	S-26	PHOTO (NOT ADMITTED)	
12	S-27	PHOTO	396
13	S-28	PHOTO	396
14	S-29	PHOTO	396
15	S-30	PHOTO	396
16	S-31	PHOTO	399
17	S-32	PHOTO	399
18	S-33	PHOTO	399
19	S-34	PHOTO	402
20	S-35	PHOTO	402
21	S-36	PHOTO (NOT ADMITTED)	
22	S-37	PHOTO (NOT ADMITTED)	
23	S-38	PHOTO	402
24	S-39	PHOTO	402
25	S-40	PHOTO	

1				
2				
3		<u>EXHIBITS</u>		
4	<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
5				
6	S-41	PHOTO		402
7	S-42	PHOTO		402
8	S-43	PHOTO		402
9	S-44	PHOTO		402
10	S-45	PHOTO		402
11	S-46	PHOTO		402
12	S-47	PHOTO		402
13	S-48	PHOTO		402
14	S-49	PHOTO		402
15	S-50	PHOTO		402
16	S-51	PHOTO		402
17	S-52	PHOTO		456
18	S-53	PRO-LIFT PRINTS		457
19	S-54	PRO-LIFT PRINTS		457
20	S-55	PHOTO		402
21	S-56	PHOTO		402
22	S-57	PHOTO		402
23	S-58	PHOTO		402
24	S-59	PHOTO		402
25	S-60	PHOTO		402

1				
2				
3		<u>E X H I B I T S</u>		
4	<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
5				
6	S-61	PHOTO		402
7	S-62	PHOTO		402
8	S-63	PHOTO		402
9	S-64	PHOTO		402
10	S-65	PHOTO		376
11	S-66	PHOTO		376
12	S-67	PHOTO		376
13	S-68	PHOTO		376
14	S-69	PHOTO		376
15	S-70	PHOTO		376
16	S-71	PHOTO		376
17	S-72	PHOTO		376
18	S-73	C.D. DISK		374
19	S-74	LARGE DRAWING		367
20	S-75	PILLOW		411
21	S-76	PILLOW		410
22	S-77	PHOTO		412
23	S-78	PHOTO		412
24	S-79	PHOTO		412
25	S-80	PHOTO		412

1				
2				
3		<u>E X H I B I T S</u>		
4	<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
5				
6	S-81	PHOTO		412
7	S-82	PHOTO		412
8	S-83	PHOTO		412
9	S-84	PHOTO		412
10	S-85	PHOTO		417
11	S-86	PHOTO		417
12	S-87	PHOTO		417
13	S-88	(2) TENNIS SHOES		484
14	S-89	PHOTO		442
15	S-90	PHOTO		442
16	S-91	PHOTO		442
17	S-92	PROJECTILE		444
18	S-93	PHOTO		450
19	S-94	PHOTO		448
20	S-95	PHOTO		448
21	S-96	PHOTO		448
22	S-97	SHOE (PHOTO OF SHOE)		495
23	S-98	SHOE IMPRESSION		495
24	S-99	PHOTO		619
25	S-100	PHOTO		619

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

EXHIBITS

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
S-101	PHOTO		619
S-102	PHOTO		619
S-103	PHOTO		619
S-104	PHOTO		619
S-105	PHOTO		619
S-106	PHOTO		619
S-107	PHOTO		619
S-108	PHOTO		619
S-109	PHOTO		619
S-110	PHOTO		619
S-111	PHOTO		619
S-112	PHOTO		619
S-113	PHOTO		619
S-114	PHOTO		619
S-115	PHOTO		619
S-116	PHOTO		619
S-117	PHOTO		619
S-118	PHOTO		619
S-119	PHOTO		619
S-120	PHOTO		619

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

E X H I B I T S

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
S-121	PHOTO		619
S-122	PHOTO		619
S-123	PHOTO		619
S-124	PHOTO		619
S-125	PHOTO		619
S-126	PHOTO		619
D-1 (SESSIONS)	HANDWRITTEN LETTER (4-24-08)	785	
D-2 (SESSIONS)	DAY'S INN RECORDS	859	869
D-3 (SESSIONS)	DAY'S INN RECORDS	859	869
D-4 (SESSIONS)	DAY'S INN RECORDS	859	869
D-5 (SESSIONS)	DAY'S INN RECORDS	859	869
D-6 (SESSIONS)	DAY'S INN RECORDS	859	869
D-7 (SESSIONS)	AMERICA'S BEST INN RECORDS	878	882
D-1 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-2 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-3 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-4 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-5 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331

EXHIBITS

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EV.</u>
D-6 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-7 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-8 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-9 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-10 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-11 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-12 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-13 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-14 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-15 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	328	331
D-16 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	419	419
D-17 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	419	419
D-18 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	419	419
D-19 (STEPHENS)	PHOTO	419	419
D-20 (STEPHENS)	HANDWRITTEN LETTER (4-24-08)		787
D-21 (STEPHENS)	SKETCH OF APARTMENT	899	900

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

21

1 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE ON FEBRUARY 2, 2009, AFTER
2 QUALIFICATION OF THE JURY VENIRE, AFTER VOIR DIRE, AFTER
3 SELECTION OF A JURY PANEL FOR THE TRIAL OF THIS CASE, AND
4 OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY SELECTED FOR THE TRIAL OF
5 THIS CASE.)

6 (A JURY SELECTION FORM WAS PREPARED AND IS ATTACHED
7 HERETO.)

8 THE COURT: All right. Are there any objections to the
9 jury as empaneled, from the State?

10 MR. RICHARDSON: None from the State, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: As to the Defendant, Sessions?

12 MR. GARDNER: None, Your Honor.

13 THE COURT: From the Defendant, Stephens?

14 MR. FREDERICK: Nothing, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: Very good. I find the jury has been
16 properly empaneled pursuant to Batson versus Kentucky and
17 J.E.B. vs. Alabama.

18 (AFTER OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT THE JURY EMPANELED
19 FOR THE TRIAL OF THIS CASE WAS EXCUSED TO THE JURY ROOM.)

20 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
21 JURY.)

22 THE COURT: For y'all's information, the jury selected
23 juror number one seventy-four, Walter Hucks, III, as the
24 foreperson, juror 174, Walter Hucks, as the foreperson.

25 All right. Would you tell the bailiff to tell the jury

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

22

1 they are excused; there are matters that we have to attend to,
2 and I want them back in their jury room at 3:45. Back -- have
3 them back in their jury room at 3:45, 3:45, all right.

4 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, can we have copies of the
5 motions that the defense has presented?

6 THE COURT: I think he's sorting through that at the
7 present time.

8 All right. I will see y'all back at 2:15 then.

9 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER THE LUNCH BREAK, AND
10 OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

11 THE COURT: All right. I've got here -- and I'll start
12 with the -- found the indictment.

13 All right. Solicitor, and gentlemen, Mr. Gardner and
14 Mr. Frederick, the Clerk found the original true bill in the
15 burglary first. As you indicated, it was not a consecutive
16 number, and so that's why they didn't have it, and here is
17 your copy that you had of that true bill indictment.

18 All right. Let's start off with the State's motion.
19 You had State's motion to -- in limine, to exclude testimony.

20 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor. These are the ones
21 that we briefly spoke about in chambers. The first would --
22 motion for the exclusion of any reference to the prior trial
23 proceeding. If prior testimony needs to be addressed we would
24 ask that be referred to as just prior -- prior sworn
25 statement, Your Honor, versus prior testimony in a trial.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

23

1 THE COURT: Okay. As I indicated, counsel, what we are
2 going to do, as reference to the previous trial, we are not
3 going to talk about the previous trial. As I indicated to
4 you, if you feel there is a question you need to ask which
5 would, in any way, reference the prior trial, then I want you
6 to tell me that you have a matter of law that you need to take
7 up, and we will take that up outside the presence of a jury.

8 The -- if we are going to ask questions, I don't have a
9 problem with you saying, you know, under oath, at a different
10 time, did you not say (X), or whatever it is that -- your
11 question, but you can make reference that certain testimony
12 was given under oath at a different time, or you made a
13 statement under oath at a different time, but we are not
14 talking about the trial that ended in a mistrial before. So,
15 is there -- any questions about that, Mr. Gardner?

16 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

18 MR. FREDERICK: We understand the ruling.

19 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

20 All right, Solicitor, what else?

21 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, the second part of that motion
22 would be to exclude any reference to the acquittal of Marshall
23 Stephens.

24 THE COURT: Do you anticipate in any way that that
25 would come up, Mr. Gardner?

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

24

1 MR. GARDNER: Not for the life of me, Judge.

2 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick?

3 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

4 THE COURT: All right, sir. Well, I think -- I can't
5 imagine how -- the potential for that to come up, but again,
6 if there is some question that y'all think it's necessary to
7 ask -- and that area would be covered in the beginning -- you
8 just say, Judge, I've got a matter of law I need to take up.
9 We will hear it, we will make a decision, and then we will
10 move along, not saying don't ask the question, but give me a
11 heads up, let me get a chance to get the jury out of the
12 courtroom. We will fully discuss it on the record and then we
13 will go on from there. All right.

14 Thank you.

15 MS. ELDER: The third part of our motion, Your Honor,
16 was to prohibit the solicitation of testimony and argument
17 involving third party guilt where it's not properly laid by
18 State vs. Gregory, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Do you anticipate, Mr. Gardner, that third
20 party guilt is going to be an issue on behalf of your client?

21 MR. GARDNER: I believe it's going to come into play,
22 Judge, but I would defer to my co-counsel for argument if
23 necessary.

24 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

25 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir, there would be evidence of

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

25

1 third party guilt.

2 THE COURT: All right. Now, I'm assuming -- I mean,
3 the Supreme Court has had more than one Decision on that, and
4 I'm sure y'all are familiar with that, or the Court of Appeals
5 Decisions, and that y'all would anticipate following those
6 directions as to how that testimony should be presented.

7 Is there any question about that, Mr. Frederick?

8 MR. FREDERICK: No, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: Mr. Gardner?

10 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

12 All right, Solicitor, if there is an issue about a
13 particular question, then obviously I'm going to leave it to
14 you that if you've got -- feel you've got an issue you are
15 going to bring that to the Court's attention at the
16 appropriate time.

17 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor, and that would be
18 all as far as the State's motions at this time.

19 THE COURT: All right. All right, very good.

20 All right, Mr. Gardner, motions that you have.

21 MR. GARDNER: If I could have maybe one second, Judge.

22 THE COURT: Yes sir.

23 MR. GARDNER: I was going to move about flight
24 evidence, but I don't think we are going to have any of that
25 right now, so I'll wait till it comes up.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

26

1 THE COURT: All right. Well, if we anticipate --
2 anyway, I'll just -- we'll just leave it that I expect you
3 to -- if you see the necessity for bringing that to the
4 Court's attention I'll leave it to you to do so, and then we
5 will take the appropriate break and deal with it at that point
6 in time. All right.

7 MR. GARDNER: That's all I have at this time.

8 THE COURT: Very good.

9 How about, Mr. Frederick, your motions that you have,
10 sir.

11 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, first of all, we would move to
12 suppress all of the witnesses, prosecution and defense.

13 THE COURT: Regarding that, who is the -- or is there a
14 main investigating officer for the State?

15 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, that would be Investigator Tony
16 Allen.

17 THE COURT: All right. And ---

18 MS. ELDER: And Your Honor, because of the nature of
19 this case the two lead investigators on this case are -- one
20 of them is no longer with Myrtle Beach, and the other has been
21 assigned to other duties. We have two investigators that have
22 taken those places and those positions in assisting. We would
23 ask that both of them be allowed to stay in. One is
24 Investigator Tony Allen, and the other is Investigator Mike
25 Hull.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

27

1 We -- the State does not foresee offering Investigator
2 Hull as far as case-in-chief, Your Honor.

3 **THE COURT:** All right. Does -- just so I understand
4 it, who preceded whom? Who was there first?

5 **MS. ELDER:** Would be Investigator Allen, Your Honor.

6 **THE COURT:** Okay. And then Investigator Hull came on
7 the job at a later point in time?

8 **MS. ELDER:** Well, they both -- they both practically
9 stayed at the same time, Your Honor, however, Investigator
10 Allen was with us at the first trial because Investigator Hull
11 was not available. He had a family circumstance and he
12 couldn't be here.

13 **THE COURT:** All right. Well, I'm going to allow
14 Investigator Allen. You say that Investigator Hull -- you do
15 not anticipate calling that witness in your case-in-chief; is
16 that correct?

17 **MS. ELDER:** That is correct, Your Honor.

18 **THE COURT:** All right. Very good. I'll allow that.
19 The other witnesses then would be sequestered.

20 **MR. FREDERICK:** Yes, Your Honor. The only exception we
21 ask for is, we have an expert that will be testifying, and I
22 believe he would be entitled to sit in the court during the
23 testimony of the State's expert, because he will be -- his
24 testimony will reflect the State's expert's testimony.

25 **THE COURT:** All right. Any objection to that from the

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

28

1 State?

2 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, we have provided the report of
3 that expert. I assume that that's expert of the foot
4 impression, shoe impression, latent ---

5 MR. FREDERICK: Excuse me. Your Honor ---

6 MS. ELDER: ---And he has not had an opportunity to
7 review the evidence independently, and to review the report of
8 our expert. I don't know why allowing him to stay in here
9 would be necessary.

10 THE COURT: Is there -- is there some reason that --
11 why he would have to be in the courtroom? Do you anticipate
12 some change in the testimony in some way or ---

13 MR. FREDERICK: I don't know, Judge, but I think that
14 to have our expert here and evaluate the State's expert I
15 think would be ---

16 THE COURT: I'm going to allow it. I'm going to -- who
17 is that?

18 MR. FREDERICK: Don Girndt, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: I'm sorry, the last name.

20 MR. FREDERICK: It's G.i.r.n.d.t., Girndt.

21 THE COURT: Okay. I'm going to allow it, Solicitor.
22 Thank you.

23 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

24 THE COURT: Now, is there -- the victims in this matter
25 apparently are Monica Wall and Jamilla Hightower; is that

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

29

1 correct, Solicitor?

2 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor. I was going to point
3 that out. On our witness list Barbara Hightower is listed as
4 a possible witness.

5 THE COURT: All right.

6 MS. ELDER: We would ask that she also be allowed to
7 stay in. I believe she is entitled to be here, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Well I was going to say, is there anyone
9 under the Victim's Rights Act that you would be asking, so
10 that is Barbara Hightower; is that correct?

11 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor, and that's the only
12 one on our list.

13 THE COURT: Very good. I'm going to allow Ms.
14 Hightower to remain under -- pursuant to the Victim's Rights
15 Act. All right.

16 All right, Mr. Frederick, further motions?

17 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, we have a motion to exclude
18 testimony of the cooperating witness, and request that the
19 Court conduct a reliability hearing. If the Court would hear
20 me out for a moment ---

21 THE COURT: Go ahead.

22 MR. FREDERICK: In particular -- there's two witnesses
23 in particular. I don't know who they are going to call,
24 Judge, but James Pearl is a witness who testified at the last
25 trial.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

30

1 THE COURT: Okay.

2 MR. FREDERICK: He testified, and he -- when he was
3 speaking to the police he repeatedly told them that he was
4 going to tell them whatever they needed to hear, so long as
5 they helped him on his charges. This came out during the last
6 trial. The jury did hear it.

7 That same witness, the police tried to corroborate his
8 story, and his story was not corroborated. They gave him a
9 polygraph and he failed it. They then gave him a subsequent
10 polygraph which asked different questions, not relating to the
11 specific questions on the first polygraph, which related to
12 his testimony against these Defendants. On the second
13 polygraph, if I remember correctly, the results were
14 inconclusive, so they tried to rehabilitate that witness with
15 a second polygraph, and still were unable to do that. Judge,
16 despite all that, he was put on the stand to testify in the
17 last trial, and I would just say to the Court that, yes,
18 credibility is for the jury to consider, but at some point, at
19 some point, I think that the Court has to intervene and decide
20 if testimony carries even such an indicia of -- small indicia
21 of reliability that they should be allowed to take the stand
22 and testify to the matters that they are going to testify to.

23 I would point out that in a couple of States they
24 require reliability hearings before jailhouse informants are
25 allowed to testify because of the inherently unreliable nature

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

31

1 of those informants.

2 THE COURT: All right, sir.

3 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, I mean, based on all that
4 and the extreme nature of this particular witness, I would ask
5 the Court to hold a reliability hearing in this case.

6 THE COURT: All right.

7 What's the State's position on that?

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, first of all, the facts
9 put forth are incorrect. Mr. Pearl failed one question on the
10 initial polygraph. He passed the second polygraph. The
11 questions were substantially the same, so he did pass the
12 polygraph, however, I do believe that's irrelevant as
13 polygraphs are inadmissible in a court.

14 There is no precedent for having, to my knowledge, a
15 reliability hearing. I believe Mr. Frederick cites the
16 Illinois Governor's Commission on Capital Punishment
17 recommending reliability hearings. I would assume they want
18 to do that because both the prior governors have been under
19 indictment. They might be pro-defense. But we don't have a
20 precedent in this State. That's what cross-examination is
21 for. If there are any inconsistencies in the statement Mr.
22 Gardner and Mr. Frederick are very apt attorneys and they can
23 cross-examine the witnesses on that.

24 Mr. Pearl is not incarcerated at this time. He does
25 have a charge. And to say that all he was worried about was

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

32

1 getting that cocaine charge to go away, that's somewhat
2 speechless because he also says that he was asked about one
3 murder, said I didn't know about it, but I do know about the
4 Hightower murder, and that's what he gave testimony on, so he
5 testified in court previously. That's what all the statements
6 say, Your Honor, so we would oppose the reliability hearing.

7 THE COURT: All right.

8 MR. FREDERICK: Judge ---

9 THE COURT: Yes sir.

10 MR. FREDERICK: ---In light of some of those statements
11 I would ask the Prosecutor to provide the Court with copies of
12 each of those polygraphs, and to make them an exhibit for
13 purposes of this motion.

14 THE COURT: Well, I'm going to follow the rulings that
15 the South Carolina Supreme Court and Appellate Courts have
16 made regarding polygraphs, the science behind them is
17 unreliable, the -- if there is a science it is highly, at this
18 time, doubtful as to it's validity and usefulness. I'm not
19 considering them whatsoever, and I'm not going to consider
20 them.

21 As to the issue of conducting a reliability hearing, I
22 know of no -- first, I know of no South Carolina Decision
23 which would allow, or even suggest that such a procedure is
24 proper, but more importantly, under the facts and
25 circumstances that you have presented to me, I do not see that

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

33

1 any such hearing would be necessary. What you are asking goes
2 to the exact heart of examination, cross-examination, and the
3 jury's job to judge the credibility and the believability of
4 each witness. That is one of the jury's paramount jobs, is to
5 judge whether or not they believe someone when that person is
6 testifying, that person's credibility or believability. It is
7 not the Judge's job to step in the shoes of a jury to see
8 whether or not I believe that particular person or do not
9 believe that particular person. If they have relevant
10 testimony that passes the fairness and prejudice tests, that
11 there is no undue prejudice regarding the rules of evidence,
12 then I'm going to allow the testimony. I will be guided by
13 the South Carolina Rules of Evidence. If you find that there
14 is a violation of the Rules of Evidence, or some issue under
15 the Rules of Evidence that you would like me to consider at
16 the time the testimony is presented I'll be glad to hear it,
17 but at this stage of the proceedings I am not going to grant
18 any type of relief as suggested, such as the reliability, or
19 pretrial reliability hearing.

20 All right. Further motions?

21 **MR. FREDERICK:** Judge, on that issue, or extending that
22 issue, I would just ask that the prosecution admonish --
23 admonish all their witnesses not to bring up polygraphs. At
24 the last trial we ran into an issue where this same witness
25 was on the stand and he said to the jury, well, I took a

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

34

1 polygraph, and at that point we had to stop. We were
2 prohibited from asking any further questions, and to allow
3 that witness to say, I took a polygraph, without then being
4 able to have the jury hear that he failed that polygraph, I
5 think works, and could work, a pretty big injustice, so I
6 would ask that the Court admonish, or instruct the prosecutor
7 to please be extra careful with their witnesses.

8 THE COURT: Solicitor, I expect that you would do that
9 anyway, but apparently, since it was an issue in the prior
10 trial, I am sure that you will be more than careful when
11 presenting the witness, and that you will forcefully explain
12 the position of the Court, and the position of all Courts
13 regarding polygraphs test, and that issue will not come up in
14 this trial. All right.

15 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

17 Yes sir, Mr. Frederick.

18 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, we -- and we will do the same --

19 -

20 THE COURT: Yes sir.

21 MR. FREDERICK: ---As far as the polygraph.

22 Judge, we have a motion to sever, and the basis of our
23 motion to sever is essentially -- and it ties into another
24 motion which I will bring up at the same time, I suppose.
25 We've got the motion to sever and a motion to suppress Jimmy

1 Lee Sessions' statement, Judge, because the statement of the
2 co-defendant, Jimmy Lee Sessions, is replete with references
3 to Christopher Stephens as "C murder". Those references are
4 highly prejudicial and if that statement was entered into
5 evidence I think that that would be a denial of due process
6 for Christopher. If that statement is not suppressed then I
7 think the trial would need to be severed.

8 THE COURT: Well, let's deal with the issue first.
9 Does the State anticipate, in it's case-in-chief, that this
10 statement that Mr. Frederick is speaking about, do y'all
11 intend to introduce it into evidence in this case?

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, is he talking about the
13 Defendant, Sessions', statement?

14 MR. FREDERICK: Yes.

15 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he gave a -- the Defendant,
16 Sessions, gave a statement to the Police Department. We don't
17 intend to use that in our case-in-chief, if that's what he's
18 referring to.

19 Now, some witnesses will testify during our case-in-
20 chief that they had conversations with one or both of the co-
21 defendants. I don't know which statement -- is he talking
22 about those statements, or is he talking about the one that
23 was given to police?

24 THE COURT: I'm assuming he's -- I'm assuming he's got
25 to be talking about -- Mr. Frederick, you've got to be talking

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

36

1 about statements that were made to law enforcement personnel.

2 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

3 THE COURT: All right. And so you do not anticipate
4 having those be part of your case-in-chief?

5 MS. ELDER: The only -- only reason we have, Your
6 Honor, is if Mr. Sessions chose to take the stand.

7 THE COURT: Very good.

8 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, there are several other motions
9 that also may tend to run together. We have a motion to
10 suppress uncharged crimes, and I'm going to go on to the next
11 motion, which is specifically, we would move in limine to
12 suppress any testimony regarding prior bad acts that have not
13 been charged, specifically this business about the Friendly's
14 robbery. Christopher was never arrested. He was never
15 charged with anything relating to that crime. There was
16 nothing but speculation, however, throughout the Detectives'
17 interviews of potential witnesses in the case they kept
18 bringing it up; they kept discussing it.

19 THE COURT: Let me ask a question. Did it come up in
20 the previous trial before Judge Hyman?

21 MR. FREDERICK: It did not.

22 THE COURT: Okay. All right.

23 Solicitor, do you anticipate that you are going to be
24 trying to make reference to this in your case-in-chief?

25 MR. RICHARDSON: No sir, Your Honor, not in our case-

1 in-chief.

2 THE COURT: And you would -- and I suppose you have
3 communicated with your witnesses about this fact, and that you
4 would be warning them not to go into this, obviously, unless
5 asked in some direct way by the Defense, a direct question in
6 that regard.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, we have cautioned our
8 witnesses.

9 THE COURT: All right. Very good.
10 All right, Mr. Frederick.

11 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, this was not handed up to
12 the Court beforehand.

13 THE COURT: Okay.

14 MR. FREDERICK: We do not have a written motion, but we
15 did refer to it briefly in chambers, and that's a motion in
16 limine to suppress any statement or testimony by a potential
17 witness named Craig Burris, and specifically, if that witness
18 were called, there is testimony that he states Jimmy Lee
19 Sessions said either one thing or another to him at the Jet
20 Age Nightclub, and Judge, in his original statement he told
21 the police that Jimmy Lee told him about this Friendly's
22 robbery at the Jet Age Nightclub, and then more recently he
23 has told the prosecution that Jimmy Lee told him about this
24 murder at the Jet Age Nightclub on the same evening. If he
25 were to take the stand and testify as to that we would be

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

38

1 forced to cross-examine him as to the issue on the Friendly's
2 robbery, which would force us to choose between either
3 allowing him to testify falsely and not cross-examine him, or
4 opening the door to this Friendly's robbery issue.

5 THE COURT: All right. How is it that y'all expect to
6 use Mr. Burris as a witness?

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, we make no plans to use
8 any mention of the Jet Age -- I'm sorry -- the Friendly's
9 robbery in our case-in-chief.

10 THE COURT: Okay. I assume the issue -- let me see if
11 I understand the issue, Mr. Frederick. You are saying that,
12 in some written statement, that Mr. Burris told police
13 previously that, when he had this conversation with the
14 Defendant at the Jet Age they were actually talking about
15 Friendly's robbery. Now his story apparently, from what you
16 are saying to me, is that the conversation he had with the
17 Defendant was about the murders involving these victims here,
18 not about Friendly's, correct?

19 MR. FREDERICK: That is correct.

20 THE COURT: And you are indicating to me that you say
21 there is a dilemma that, if you allow him to say that, that I
22 had this conversation with the Defendant about the two women
23 victims in this matter, or what occurred, that you cannot
24 challenge him by saying, didn't you tell police that -- that --
25 - a different story at a different time. Is that the essence

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

39

1 of it?

2 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

3 THE COURT: All right.

4 Solicitor, what do you say about that.

5 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, my understanding, if we do call
6 Mr. Burris -- we don't know that at this point -- is that --
7 my understanding of what he would testify to is that he was at
8 Jet Age when he received a call from Jimmy Lee Sessions about
9 going to party with them -- is that right?

10 MR. RICHARDSON: He's over there. He ran into them.

11 MS. ELDER: He ran -- I'm sorry. He ran into them at
12 Jet Age, they went to party. The thing about what Mr.
13 Sessions may or may not have told him about these murders,
14 from my understanding of his statement, is that that occurred,
15 not at Jet Age, but at J. Reuben Long, and that's going to
16 be -- that would be his -- my understanding of his statement
17 and his testimony.

18 THE COURT: Okay. Well, that might be -- if you call
19 him as a witness we might have to take some brief testimony
20 outside the presence of the jury just to clarify exactly what
21 the testimony is going to be, and then we will deal with it at
22 that point in time.

23 So, if you find that you are going to call Mr. Burris,
24 if you can alert the Court and alert the Defense so that we
25 can maybe plan on having some brief testimony outside the

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

40

1 presence of the jury. Okay. All right, great.

2 Yes sir, Mr. Frederick.

3 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, do we have any control over the
4 thermostat in the courtroom?

5 THE COURT: Sometimes we do and sometimes we don't.
6 The problem is, if they drop it this afternoon probably when
7 we get in here tomorrow morning it will probably be about
8 twenty-nine degrees, so you might have to suffer with it this
9 afternoon. We will see about it tomorrow morning. If it's
10 uncomfortably hot tomorrow morning then we will deal with it.

11 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

12 Judge, there is an issue of a motion in limine to
13 suppress any questioning by the State of any prior bad acts of
14 Christopher if he takes the stand, and I'm talking about
15 whatever is in his RAP sheet. I think we would need to
16 determine what they can and cannot ---

17 THE COURT: Well, I mean certainly when we get to the
18 point that the State has rested it's case, and we are going to
19 the defense, obviously I'll have the conversation with both
20 Defendants at that point in time regarding their
21 Constitutional Rights and testifying in this particular case,
22 and as a part of that we will cover what criminal acts that
23 they have either pled guilty to or been convicted of in the
24 past that may or may not be impeachment against them if they
25 decided to testify, but we will certainly cover that when the

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

41

1 State rests it's case and we have gone into the defense.
2 Prior to the Defense resting we will have discussion with each
3 Defendant as to that.

4 MR. FREDERICK: All right.

5 THE COURT: All right.

6 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, we move in limine to suppress
7 any mention of anybody referring to Christopher as "C murder",
8 and Judge, early on in this case Investigator DiLorenzo and
9 Salena Mann conducted most of the interviews early on in the
10 case, and he stated in one of those interviews -- I think it
11 was with Christopher -- he stated in that interview that he
12 was going to make sure that the jury heard that people called
13 him "C murder". His words, I believe, was, that wasn't --
14 "That probably isn't going to sit right with a bunch of people
15 from Horry County", and we agree with that, Judge. We don't
16 think it would.

17 THE COURT: All right. Well, hold -- if you can just
18 let me interrupt you for just one second. Did it come up in
19 the previous trial?

20 MR. FREDERICK: It did not, Judge.

21 THE COURT: Okay.

22 MR. FREDERICK: But I think, in fairness, making the
23 motion in limine and ---

24 THE COURT: I appreciate that. That's -- I just wanted
25 to know if it did -- if it was raised in the previous trial.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

42

1 Solicitor, what's the State's position regarding
2 references to this nickname?

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, it's not our intention to
4 introduce that nickname in our case-in-chief.

5 THE COURT: And you have cautioned whatever witnesses
6 you intend to present ---

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Cautioned our witnesses.

8 THE COURT: ---About that. Very good.

9 MR. FREDERICK: And on a related, Judge, which is not
10 in a written motion either, when we impeach the State's
11 witnesses with their prior statements, there is what's called
12 the Rule of Completeness. At the last trial the Prosecutor
13 argued to the Court that the Rule of Completeness means that
14 they can introduce an entire unedited statement any time we
15 introduce a portion of it, and I think it would not hurt to
16 save us time later if we will go on ahead and address that
17 issue, because Judge, the Rule of Completeness, and the cases
18 in South Carolina that interpret it, which are State versus
19 Cabrerra Pina, and State vs. Taylor, I believe is the other
20 one, it says that the Rule of Completeness allows the other
21 party to enter into evidence any portion of a statement which
22 could show that the other portion was taken out of context.
23 Those cases specifically say that that does not give them the
24 right to put an entire statement into evidence, and it does
25 not give them the right to put any prejudicial information

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

43

1 into evidence. And both of those cases specifically ruled on
2 that issue.

3 THE COURT: Solicitor, y'all's position about that
4 particular issue.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, actually -- yes sir.
6 Actually **Cabrerra Pina** states, where the Court had not allowed
7 a defendant to get into a full statement he had given the
8 officer, the Court overruled. The State, at that point, said
9 we reverse the ruling of the Court of Appeals, that the
10 adverse party is not permitted to bring out during cross-
11 examination remaining portions of unrecorded conversation or
12 oral statement made by the adverse party for the purpose of
13 clarifying or explaining the entire conversation.

14 Your Honor, we -- the Rule states that we can get in the
15 remainder of those writings, and in some instances in the
16 prior trial they were trying to cherry pick one of two words,
17 one or two sentences together, taking them totally out of
18 context. The only way to view those statements is to view the
19 entire -- the entire statement.

20 THE COURT: Well, I don't know, and I appreciate y'all
21 raising the issue so that I can think about it, Mr. Frederick,
22 but at this point in time I can't give you an answer. I don't
23 know what statements y'all intend, and you decide at that time
24 that those are statements that you need, or portions of it
25 that you need to place in evidence before the jury, or

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

44

1 question a particular witness about, at that point in time
2 then I will view the statement in it's entirety and decide
3 which portions, if any, I find should be allowed in.

4 I don't read the cases as saying, just because you put
5 in a portion of a statement the entirety of that statement
6 goes in. You have to look at what portion was placed in
7 evidence, what the remaining statement says, see if there is
8 any connection between the two, or if a remaining portion of
9 the statement explains the other part of it or not. I mean,
10 if you have a part of a statement and it's divisible from
11 another part, and they talk about completely different things,
12 and they are not related, and one doesn't add to the other,
13 then I don't think just because you put in one you get in the
14 whole entirety of it, but, on the other hand, if there is some
15 connection, some sinews that tie these matters together than
16 certainly that would argue that other portions of the
17 statement come in. That's just going to be an issue you are
18 going to have to raise at the time, and then we will address
19 it, but there is no automatic rule here, one way or another.
20 We just have to gauge it by what's being asked, and then
21 what's asked to be placed in addition to what has already been
22 asked. All right.

23 MR. FREDERICK: And if I may, Judge ---

24 THE COURT: Yes sir.

25 MR. FREDERICK: ---Specifically the issue is, that does

1 not allow them to back door references to "C murder" then. If
2 there is a portion of a statement that needs to be considered
3 to -- under the Doctrine of Completeness, then that's fine,
4 but prejudicial references such as "C murder", which are
5 through every one of the State's interviews, and largely by
6 the fault of their lead investigator, can be redacted, and
7 have to be redacted from those statements, Judge.

8 THE COURT: Well, we'll see. Okay. And once again, it
9 may very well be that what we probably ought to do is insert
10 the name of the Defendant instead of some nickname that the
11 Defendant has, and then the name of the Defendant ought to be
12 placed in there, or it might need to be redacted in it's
13 entirety, or, depending on the question that's asked, and the
14 answer that's given, the nickname might be entirely and
15 completely relevant, though prejudicial. It depends on the
16 question asked.

17 The State has indicated -- and I'm holding them to
18 that -- that they are not going to put it in their case-in-
19 chief. They have told their witnesses not to put it in the
20 case-in-chief, but that doesn't mean that, if the Defense
21 opens the door in some relevant way that then the State can't
22 walk through that open door, so right now you have what you
23 want, you just have to be careful how you use it. All right.

24 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

25 THE COURT: Very good.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

46

1 MR. FREDERICK: And we have a motion to exclude
2 prejudicial spectator conduct, which we didn't have a huge
3 problem with at the last trial, Judge, but I think it bears
4 bringing out at pretrial as far as giving -- just laying some
5 ground rules.

6 THE COURT: What happened last time that gave you some
7 concern?

8 MR. FREDERICK: Well, before the last trial, at every
9 court appearance the victim's families were coming into court
10 wearing t-shirts with fairly large photographs of their
11 children on them, and we feel that that is ---

12 THE COURT: Did that happen at the last trial?

13 MR. FREDERICK: It did not, but we brought it up
14 pretrial, same as we are now.

15 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor ---

16 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I have instructed the
17 victim's family and the friends that -- to not wear t-shirts
18 emblazoned with pictures of the murdered girls on there, same
19 thing with buttons. We ---

20 MR. FREDERICK: I would point out that ---

21 THE COURT: Just one second. Wait until he's finished.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: We did have some issues last time with
23 some gang members wearing gang colors in here as well, but ---

24 THE COURT: Well, you are just going to have to bring
25 that to my attention. If you see that that is an issue you

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

47

1 are going to have to bring it to my attention.

2 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

3 MR. FREDERICK: I would point out, Judge, that we did
4 see those t-shirts at the last trial, but not in the
5 courtroom. They were wearing them downstairs.

6 I don't think that the Prosecutor was aware of them.

7 THE COURT: All right. I'm sure that the Solicitor, as
8 he has indicated, has covered that issue with the victims'
9 relatives, that they, I'm sure, are interested in having the
10 matter properly presented to a jury, and having the issues
11 resolved by a jury, and such that we will not have the
12 necessity of having another trial. So I'm sure that y'all
13 will cover that, and do so appropriately. All right.

14 Thank you very much.

15 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, on the same note, apparently
16 this morning we had Ms. Wall in the waiting area complaining
17 about this in front of the jury.

18 THE COURT: Well, that's not going to happen any more,
19 because when the jury is excused everybody is going to remain
20 in the courtroom, and they are going to be given time to leave
21 the courthouse, and get to their cars, before anybody can
22 leave the courtroom. So, when the jury is excused, if you are
23 in the courtroom you are going to be staying there for a good
24 fifteen minutes, and everybody needs to know that, so you tell
25 your witnesses, you tell your witnesses, you are in the

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

48

1 courtroom when the jury is excused for the evening don't
2 expect to leave this courtroom for a good fifteen minutes.
3 All right.

4 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

5 THE COURT: All right.

6 MR. FREDERICK: One -- one other motion in limine to
7 exclude any victim impact statements, and that's just in case,
8 Judge, they were to call any relatives of the victims, or
9 friends of the victims to the stand, we just want to be sure,
10 in a motion in limine, that they are not going to be
11 testifying about how they miss the victims, victim impact
12 testimony during the trial.

13 THE COURT: Again, I keep asking about the previous
14 trial. Was it an issue in the previous trial?

15 MR. FREDERICK: It was not.

16 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

17 And Solicitor, do you anticipate that coming up in the
18 case-in-chief?

19 MR. RICHARDSON: No sir. There is no place for it in
20 the case ---

21 THE COURT: Very good. All right.

22 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, our final motion is the
23 suppress a particular hearsay statement that would be
24 testified to by the same jailhouse snitch we were talking
25 about earlier, James Pearl, where he would testify, or at

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

49

1 least said in his statement, that Christopher owed Jamilla
2 Hightower some amount of money, and that is a hearsay
3 statement, and I think the time to address it would be in
4 limine, not after it comes out of the witnesses' mouths.

5 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, what's the State's
6 position?

7 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, this may become an issue. The
8 witness in question would be James Pearl.

9 THE COURT: Okay.

10 MS. ELDER: There was some testimony -- he has given --
11 his prior statements, and I believe in his testimony during
12 the last trial, there was an indication, or his testimony was,
13 paraphrasing it, that they were all together, he, Chris
14 Stephens, Jimmy Lee Sessions, in a vehicle a day prior to the
15 death of Jamilla and Monica, and that the victim, one of the
16 victims approached the car -- he was there for the
17 conversation between Jamilla and Christopher Stephens --
18 indicating about money he owed her, and I believe the
19 indication was he said, yeah, I'll pay you, I'll pay you.
20 Shortly thereafter, when the victim left, there was some
21 additional discussions about the arm robbery, Your Honor,
22 right after that, so we do foresee that that possibly will
23 come up. We believe the objection would be appropriate at the
24 time of the testimony, and Your Honor, depending on whether or
25 not we lay a proper foundation for that particular testimony.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

50

1 **THE COURT:** All right, Mr. Frederick, what I'm going to
2 do is leave it to you to bring up the issue at the appropriate
3 time. Obviously if the witness is testifying that, in his
4 presence he observed the two individuals, he heard the
5 conversation between the two of them, and he was present when
6 it took place, then I'm going to allow him to testify as to
7 what he saw and what he heard at that point in time, most
8 likely, but obviously I will hear from you, any objections
9 that you might have at that point in time.

10 **MR. FREDERICK:** And Judge he -- and we are specifically
11 referring to statements that Jamilla Hightower made.

12 **THE COURT:** Well, once again, we have to see whether or
13 not they were made to the Defendant, or with the Defendant's -
14 - in the Defendant's presence, or if they were made directly
15 to the witness, with the Defendant not being there. I don't
16 know what the circumstances are, but if everyone is
17 altogether, and they are having either this general
18 conversation, or a conversation that is taking place in the
19 very presence of the witness, then that might very well be
20 good grounds to allow that into evidence, but again, I will
21 hear any objections that you have at the appropriate time, and
22 be glad to rule on any objections or motions that you have at
23 the time that it's presented.

24 **MR. FREDERICK:** And I would ask then that, Judge, when
25 that witness takes the stand, that we ask him that portion of

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

51

1 his testimony outside the presence of the jury since we know
2 it's coming, and then the Court can rule on it without the
3 jury hearing it.

4 THE COURT: Well, they cannot ask the questions, and
5 I'm sure the State is not going to be asking questions unless
6 they lay a certain framework and groundwork to allow the
7 witness to testify.

8 Now, when you see that they are laying the certain
9 groundwork or framework for him to testify as to a
10 conversation then I will be glad for you to raise it, but
11 until they start doing that then it can't come in, because
12 obviously the foundation for it hasn't been set forth, so I'm
13 sure the State will set forth whatever foundation they
14 believe they have, and whatever they believe is appropriate,
15 and then you can challenge it, and then we will see where we
16 are. All right.

17 Thank you.

18 MR. FREDERICK: That's all the motions that the Defense
19 has, Your Honor, and I believe Mr. Gardner was going to join
20 in those motions.

21 THE COURT: All right. Well, I was just about to turn
22 to Mr. Gardner and see if he had any additional motions.

23 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 Yes sir, the Defendant, Jimmy Lee Sessions joins in all
25 those motions.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

52

1 I want to, if I can, while we are talking about it, the
2 evidence of flight issue didn't come up last time, to the best
3 of my recollection.

4 Is that fair, Brad, that we didn't -- I made a motion
5 in limine.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: There was no -- there was mention of
7 the evidence of flight. It was argued over. It was allowed
8 in.

9 MR. GARDNER: Okay. Now then I remember it wrong ---

10 THE COURT: Well, once again, I don't know how that's
11 going to come up. If the issue is raised, if you have an
12 objection I'll be glad to hear from you, and just raise the
13 issue to me and we will -- we will rule on it and we will move
14 -- move at that point in time.

15 MR. GARDNER: Okay. I guess I'll borrow from Donna's
16 language here, and I would move that it be excluded in the
17 opening, or in the argument of this case, until the testimony
18 develops during this trial and see where it goes from there,
19 because I don't remember ---

20 THE COURT: Is there any reason that y'all would be
21 talking about it in the opening, counsel, that y'all know
22 about?

23 MR. RICHARDSON: No sir.

24 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Let's wait for
25 the -- let's wait for the testimonial stage, and then we will

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

53

1 deal with it at that point in time. All right.

2 MR. GARDNER: Very good.

3 THE COURT: All right. As to the Court's decisions for
4 Mr. Frederick's client on Christopher Marie (sic) Stephens,
5 those are the same, and that I would rule identical to those
6 regarding your client, Mr. Jimmy Lee Sessions. All right, Mr.
7 Gardner.

8 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir, Judge.

9 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

10 It's not yet time for the jury to come back.

11 Is there anything else from the State?

12 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I guess that's what I wanted to
13 address the Court at this time. The jury, I believe, is
14 suppose to come back at 3:45.

15 THE COURT: Yes Ma'am.

16 MS. ELDER: The State is intending to call as what we
17 perceive as our first witness. It's going to be a rather
18 lengthy witness.

19 THE COURT: Okay. And lengthy being ---

20 MS. ELDER: Probably -- I would estimate. What was it
21 last time, two hours?

22 MR. RICHARDSON: About two.

23 MS. ELDER: About two hours.

24 THE COURT: Okay.

25 MS. ELDER: So we were -- we were just trying to --

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

54

1 we've got that witness here. We've got him available, but we
2 wanted to make the Court aware of that.

3 THE COURT: I'm not telling you how to try your case.
4 Is there -- is there any other witnesses that you would want
5 to put up before that particular witness?

6 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I -- if we could we certainly
7 would try to do that, but because of the -- this particular
8 witness's testimony there's really no way to -- it would be so
9 completely out of order.

10 THE COURT: Well, I don't want to split up -- I don't
11 want to split up direct and cross-examination. How long did
12 the cross-examination of that witness take?

13 MR. GARDNER: I don't know what witness they are
14 talking about, Judge.

15 MR. FREDERICK: Are you talking about Iannone?

16 MS. ELDER: James Pearl.

17 MR. FREDERICK: Who?

18 MS. ELDER: James Pearl.

19 MR. FREDERICK: James Pearl. Lengthy, Judge.

20 MR. GARDNER: Oh, this will go -- yes sir. That's --
21 that was their last witness in the first trial. I guess ---

22 MS. ELDER: Couple of hours.

23 MR. GARDNER: ---The first witness in this one.

24 THE COURT: All right. Well, then we are not going to
25 do it this afternoon.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

55

1 MR. RICHARDSON: It was eighty-nine transcribed pages.

2 THE COURT: We are not going to do that witness this
3 afternoon.

4 MR. GARDNER: This is the directed verdict motion
5 witness, Judge, so it will be -- I anticipate the State will
6 use a great deal of time with him. I certainly know Mr.
7 Frederick and I will use a great deal of time with him.

8 THE COURT: All right. Well, we are not going to --
9 then I'm going to send the jury to come back tomorrow morning
10 at 9:30 then.

11 Let me -- I want to find out about a hearing that I was
12 suppose to have at nine o'clock tomorrow morning. We might
13 start at -- we might start earlier. Let me check on that
14 first, but if that's the case we are not going to start that
15 witness this afternoon, because we are not going to have the
16 jury here that way. That would be five forty-five, seven
17 forty-five, eight o'clock at night. I'm not having the jury
18 here at eight o'clock at night on the first day. We might do
19 that -- we might do that on a subsequent day, but on the very
20 first day we are not going to start off that way.

21 MS. ELDER: And Your Honor, we apologize. We certainly
22 would try to make effort to accommodate that, but because it
23 is our first witness it kind of sets the -- sets the ---

24 THE COURT: All right. Well, let me see when we can
25 start tomorrow morning. I'll -- let me look at this other

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

56

1 hearing that I have.

2 Y'all just be at ease. I don't want the Defendants
3 going anywhere yet. Let's -- let's just be at ease for about
4 ten minutes. Let me work on that other hearing and then we
5 will go from there.

6 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, there is one issue that we may
7 could take care of regarding that witness.

8 THE COURT: Yes Ma'am.

9 MS. ELDER: The prior record of that witness, if we
10 want to go ahead and do that at this point in time.

11 THE COURT: Let's -- we will do that. Let's take a
12 short break for ten minutes. Let me try and work around this
13 other hearing for tomorrow morning, and then we will come back
14 and deal with that particular issue.

15 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

16 THE COURT: All right.

17 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER A BREAK, AND OUTSIDE
18 THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

19 THE COURT: All right. First, as far as -- we will
20 start tomorrow morning at nine o'clock. I have moved that
21 other hearing that I had, so we will start tomorrow at nine
22 o'clock.

23 Now, I want y'all to be here by 8:30. I want the
24 Defendants dressed and ready to go by 8:30. If there is any
25 issues, any motions, or anything that y'all need to take up we

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

57

1 will start that tomorrow morning at 8:30, because I want to --
2 at nine o'clock, when the jury is here, I want to get started
3 on this trial, so that's -- I moved that other matter so --
4 where we can get started first thing in the morning.

5 All right, Solicitor, what was the issue about -- and
6 the witness's name again is who now?

7 MS. ELDER: James Pearl.

8 THE COURT: James Pearl. All right. What's the issue?

9 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, we were going to review his
10 N.C.I.C. ---

11 THE COURT: All right.

12 MS. ELDER: ---If it was permissible at this time.
13 Would you like a copy of that, Your Honor?

14 THE COURT: Sure. If you've got one -- an extra copy
15 for me that would be great.

16 All right. Mr. Gardner, Mr. Frederick, do y'all have a
17 copy of Mr. Pearl's prior criminal record?

18 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

19 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

20 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, of course we would question him
21 about any pending charges.

22 THE COURT: Okay. Well, let's deal first with what his
23 actual criminal record is, if any.

24 Does Mr. Pearl have an actual criminal record?

25 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

58

1 THE COURT: All right. And what does that consist of?

2 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, there's a 2004 conviction for
3 unlawful carrying of a weapon. We would indicate that that
4 would be not a permissible, under Rule 609.

5 THE COURT: All right. What's the Defense's position
6 about the unlawful carrying of a pistol?

7 MR. FREDERICK: Was this a one-year charge?

8 MS. ELDER: Uh huh (indicating positive)

9 MR. FREDERICK: I think it would be admissible, Judge.

10 THE COURT: All right. Let's go ---

11 MR. FREDERICK: It's four years ago. Judge, it carries
12 more than a year. It's a crime of moral turpitude. It would
13 be admissible.

14 MS. ELDER: I'm not sure, Your Honor, it carries a
15 year.

16 THE COURT: Well, it depends which -- which one. All
17 right. Hold on a second. All right. Unlawful carrying of a
18 pistol, 16-23-20, misdemeanor, Class C misdemeanor, not more
19 than one year, and/or, not more than a Thousand Dollars. It's
20 available to be transferred to Magistrate's Court.

21 Rule 609(A) (1) says, "Evidence the a witness other than
22 the accused has been convicted of crimes shall be admitted
23 subject to Rule 403 if the crime was punishable by death or
24 imprisonment in excess of one year", and 16-23-20 says, not
25 more than one year, so it's not in excess of one year, so it

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

59

1 doesn't fall within that.

2 Are you saying it falls within some other part of
3 the ---

4 MR. FREDERICK: It's a -- also it's a crime of moral
5 turpitude, Judge, and we were ---

6 THE COURT: Okay. The second part of that is,
7 "Evidence that any witness has been convicted of a crime shall
8 be admitted if it involves dishonesty or a false statement,
9 regardless of punishment."

10 Are you saying that unlawful carrying of a pistol is a
11 crime of dishonesty or false statement?

12 MR. FREDERICK: No, not dishonesty, Judge, but also --
13 and we were just looking for some cases we had printed out,
14 and we have misplaced them, that deal with impeachment of
15 witnesses, and the case law that I was reading last night says
16 that, if it is a crime of moral turpitude it is a crime that
17 we can impeach the witness on. For example, possession of
18 drugs, would be a crime of moral turpitude, but would not
19 involve dishonesty, as would the crime of unlawful carrying of
20 a weapon.

21 THE COURT: Well, I'm going by Rule 609, Impeachment by
22 Evidence of Conviction of a Crime. It says, "(A), The General
23 Rule: For the purpose of attacking the credibility of a
24 witness, Subsection 1, evidence that a witness, other than the
25 accused, has been convicted of a crime, shall be admitted

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

60

1 subject to Rule 403 if the crime was punishable by death or
2 imprisonment in excess of one year, under the law under which
3 the witness was convicted, and evidence that an accused has
4 been convicted of such a crime shall be admitted if the Court
5 determines that the probative value of admitting this evidence
6 outweighs it's prejudicial effect to the accused", and
7 Subsection 2, "Evidence that any witness has been convicted of
8 a crime shall be admitted if it involved dishonesty or false
9 statement, regardless of punishment", and then it says,
10 "Conviction includes a conviction resulting from a trial, or
11 any type of plea, including a plea of nolle contendere, or a
12 plea pursuant to 400 U.S. 25, 1970." I'm assuming that is --
13 all right.

14 And then the next, Subsection (B), is Time Limit, and
15 then (C) is the Effect of Pardon, Annulment or a Certificate
16 of Rehabilitation. I don't see anything in there, though I
17 mean I've heard many a person say a crime of moral turpitude,
18 I don't see those words anywhere in Rule 609. I mean, are
19 they anywhere in Rule 609? Am I overlooking something?

20 **MR. FREDERICK:** Judge, we -- what we can do is, when I
21 review those cases tonight, we may ask you to revisit the
22 issue.

23 **THE COURT:** It says the -- now under -- in the Rule
24 that I have it says, "Subsection (A) is identical to the
25 Federal Rule, except for the addition of the last sentence.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

61

1 The addition was made to make it clear that the term
2 conviction includes a conviction resulting from any type of
3 trial, plea, nolle contendere, including North Carolina versus
4 Alford. Subsection (A), it says, "...Does change the law in
5 South Carolina. The prior law was that a witness could be
6 impeached by evidence that a witness had been convicted of a
7 crime of moral turpitude." So, it says -- this Subsection,
8 talking about Rule 609, and it's current amendment, does not
9 use the moral turpitude standard, but instead, allows
10 impeachment with a conviction for any crime which carries a
11 maximum sentence of death or imprisonment for more than one
12 year. "Further, the Rule provides for a different standard
13 for balancing probative value and prejudicial effect for an
14 accused who is a witness."

15 It goes on to say, "Regarding Subsection (B), the
16 adoption of the time limit...", and then it talks about the
17 effect of a pardon, annulment and certificate, so the -- Rule
18 609, in it's current form, as indicated by the notes attached
19 to Rule 609 clearly indicate that this is a change in prior
20 South Carolina law, so based upon that, I don't see how
21 unlawful carrying of a pistol fits within Subsection 1 or 2 of
22 Rule 609, therefore I wouldn't allow that.

23 All right. What other crimes has he been convicted of
24 in any manner, as the Rules indicate.

25 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he was convicted in 1992 of a

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

62

1 shoplifting and resisting arrest. We believe that both of
2 these would fall out of the scope of the ten-year period, Your
3 Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right. Now, the time limit. "Evidence
5 of a conviction under this Rule is not admissible if a period
6 of more than ten years has elapsed since the date of a
7 conviction, or of the release of the witness from confinement
8 imposed for that conviction, whichever is the later date,
9 unless the Court determines, in the interest of justice, that
10 the probative value of a conviction, supported by specific
11 facts and circumstances, substantially outweighs the
12 prejudicial effect; however, evidence of a conviction more
13 than ten years, as calculated herein, is not admissible unless
14 the proponent gives the adverse party sufficient advance
15 written notice of intent to use such evidence, to provide the
16 adverse party with a fair opportunity to contest the use of
17 such evidence."

18 When was he convicted of shoplifting?

19 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he was convicted April 27th,
20 1992. He received a Two Hundred Dollar fine or a thirty day
21 incarceration sentence.

22 THE COURT: All right. What's the Defense's position
23 regarding shoplifting and resisting arrest from 1992?

24 MR. FREDERICK: We don't intend to use any crimes more
25 than ten years old to impeach.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

1 THE COURT: All right. Very good. What other matters,
2 if any, has the Defendant (sic) been convicted of, pled guilty
3 to, pled no contest, whatever?

4 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he was also convicted in 1994
5 of burglary third degree. It was June 22nd, 1994. He
6 received a sentence of four years suspended to two years
7 probation.

8 THE COURT: Okay. Now, was that probation ever
9 revoked?

10 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor, it was. In 1998 he
11 had a revocation on that in which he was convicted.

12 THE COURT: Okay. So there was a probation revocation
13 of that burglary third matter?

14 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

15 THE COURT: In 1998?

16 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

17 THE COURT: All right. Is that when he got out, or is
18 that when the probation revocation took place?

19 MS. ELDER: That's when he was convicted on the
20 revocation, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right. So ---

22 MS. ELDER: That was his start date.

23 THE COURT: Conceivably that falls within the ten
24 years,

25 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

64

1 THE COURT: All right. So then you are in agreement
2 that they would be able to ask him about the burglary third
3 conviction correct?

4 MS. ELDER: That's correct, Your Honor, the burglary.

5 THE COURT: All right. Anything else?

6 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he had a conviction in 1999 of
7 simple possession of marijuana. That was October 5th, 1999.
8 That carries less than a year, Your Honor. We would argue
9 that would be excluded.

10 THE COURT: Do you think that falls within the rule
11 609, Mr. Frederick?

12 MR. FREDERICK: Not the current one.

13 THE COURT: All right. Very good. All right. Well, I
14 would agree that it does not fall within Subsection 1 or 2 of
15 that.

16 All right. Go ahead.

17 MS. ELDER: Your Honor -- and I apologize -- at the
18 same time he had a -- looks like a Magistrate's level,
19 resisting arrest and public disorderly conduct, both
20 convictions from October 5th, 1999, received a fine and/or a
21 twenty day and thirty day sentence, respectfully.

22 THE COURT: Again, that doesn't seem to fall within the
23 Rule 609, does it, Mr. Frederick?

24 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

25 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

1 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he received a conviction in
2 2000 for distribution. Looks like -- I'm sorry -- possession
3 with intent to distribute cocaine.

4 THE COURT: All right. So certainly that would fall
5 within the rules.

6 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

7 MR. GARDNER: When was that one?

8 THE COURT: 2000, possession with intent to distribute.
9 Is that what you said, Solicitor?

10 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: All right.

12 MS. ELDER: That was February 7th, 2000.

13 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

14 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, that's all the convictions he
15 would have.

16 THE COURT: All right. In addition to that, Mr.
17 Frederick, what issues would you have regarding impeachment?

18 MR. FREDERICK: All pending charges, Judge, everything
19 he's been charged with since he became an informant in this
20 case.

21 THE COURT: All right. I'll -- what is that?

22 MR. FREDERICK: Well, his RAP shows threatening the
23 life of a public official. I believe there's another drug
24 charge that's pending.

25 MS. ELDER: For the possession of cocaine, Your Honor.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

66

1 THE COURT: Okay. So he's currently facing charges
2 that have not been disposed of for threatening the life of a
3 public official; is that correct?

4 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

5 MS. ELDER: That's correct, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: All right. Simple possession of ---

7 MS. ELDER: Cocaine.

8 THE COURT: Simple possession of cocaine. All right.
9 And what else? Anything else?

10 MS. ELDER: Not -- no sir, not with ---

11 MR. FREDERICK: I'm not aware of anything.

12 MS. ELDER: Not aware of anything.

13 THE COURT: All right. And what is it that you would
14 anticipate asking, or how -- how did you approach this at the
15 last trial?

16 MR. FREDERICK: It's bias impeachment, Judge, and it's
17 his motivation for testifying.

18 THE COURT: All right. What's the State's position as
19 to those particular matters?

20 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, we certainly understand that
21 the question would be -- we think would be proper as to asking
22 Mr. Pearl, do you have pending charges, however, we do object
23 to those charges being stated on the record. I believe the
24 Annotations to 609 indicate that, for impeachment purposes,
25 Your Honor, they have to be convictions. We believe that he

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

67

1 could sufficiently cross-examine this witness about bias by
2 asking, aren't you under current charges that the -- putting
3 the charge out there, threatening the life of a public
4 official, would be more prejudicial than probative under that
5 particular circumstance, Your Honor.

6 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, there is no such limitation on
7 our ability to cross-examine and impeach a witness on his
8 motivation. The jury does need to know exactly what he's
9 charged with, and we have a right, and it would be a
10 Constitutional Right under the confrontation clause, Federal
11 and State, to impeach that witness.

12 THE COURT: All right. Okay. The -- the threatening
13 the life of a public official, is he charged under the
14 misdemeanor or the felony?

15 MS. ELDER: It looks like a felony, Your Honor. It's
16 16-3-1040 ---

17 THE COURT: (A). He it goes. 10-40(A) is a felony,
18 10-40(B) is a misdemeanor, so it's (A), correct?

19 MS. ELDER: That would be correct.

20 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, (B) is actually assaulting a
21 police officer.

22 THE COURT: I've got it as threatening the life of a --

23 -

24 MR. FREDERICK: No, I'm sorry.

25 THE COURT: ---Life, person, family, public employee.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

68

1 (D) would be misdemeanor.

2 MR. FREDERICK: You are right.

3 THE COURT: (A) is -- (A) is a felony.

4 I would allow you to impeach him that -- are you not
5 currently charged with a felony which has the potential
6 sentence of up to five years. I'm not going to -- I'm not
7 going to -- we are not going to go into naming it, nor what is
8 -- what is involved in the facts of that particular case. As
9 I understand it those -- and you correct me if I'm wrong --
10 they don't, in any way, tie into what occurred for which these
11 Defendants are charged. It's something completely and totally
12 unrelated, correct?

13 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, it doesn't have to tie into what
14 these Defendants did. I mean, if we look at Davis versus
15 Alaska, and all the U.S. Supreme Court cases that deal with
16 motivation impeachment, we have the right to impeach the
17 witness on anything.

18 THE COURT: You are impeaching him, that he is facing a
19 felony for which he has the potential of going to the
20 Department of Corrections for a period of five years.

21 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir. And the jury need to know
22 what he's charged with as well.

23 THE COURT: Well, I don't think the cases say that. If
24 you want to present me with a United States Supreme Court case
25 that says that directly I'll be glad to look at it. What I'm

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

69

1 going to allow you to do, unless you show me otherwise, either
2 by direct case by the South Carolina Supreme Court or our
3 Appellate Court, or U.S. Supreme Court, you are going to be
4 allowed to ask him is he currently facing a felony for which
5 the potential sentence could be up to five years in the
6 Department of Corrections.

7 MR. FREDERICK: Now is your holding that we can't
8 impeach him about the specific charges of any of his charges?

9 THE COURT: No. He's been convicted of those other
10 matters. This is the one for which he is pending, he has not
11 been convicted of. He is facing a charge that is a felony,
12 and has the potential of a sentence of up to five years in the
13 Department of Corrections. That's what I'm saying. You are
14 not going to say, are you facing a charge of threatening the
15 life of a public official, nor go into the facts of that
16 particular case.

17 MR. FREDERICK: Also, there's the other pending charge,
18 which is a drug charge.

19 THE COURT: Okay. Which is a misdemeanor, correct?

20 MR. FREDERICK: That charge is a misdemeanor, but it
21 carries more than a year, and when we ---

22 THE COURT: The simple possession ---

23 MR. FREDERICK: Of cocaine, of cocaine, Judge, and it's

24 ----

25 THE COURT: ---Of cocaine. I thought it was marijuana.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

70

1 I'm sorry. Of cocaine.

2 MR. FREDERICK: ---And it's more than a first offense,
3 so actually it is a felony.

4 THE COURT: Certainly. Well, it doesn't necessarily
5 mean that. We will -- hold on a second. Let me -- hold on a
6 second.

7 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, it relates to the facts of
8 this case in that he's got an ongoing drug problem, and again,
9 Judge, the nature of that charge is very relevant to this
10 case, and to his motivation to testify.

11 THE COURT: In what way?

12 MR. FREDERICK: He's charged with drugs. I mean, apart
13 from my general argument that it doesn't matter what charge it
14 is, I feel it would be relevant, and necessary to allow us to
15 impeach on it. In this particular case he's charged with drug
16 possession. He is a drug addict. He testified at the last
17 trial that he was addicted to drugs, that he got -- Judge,
18 that he got strung out, or he went into withdrawal when he was
19 not able to get drugs, which goes directly to his motivation
20 to give the statements he gave to the police, because as soon
21 as he was arrested and discovered he could not leave the jail
22 he offered information to the police officers, and asked them
23 to please get him out of jail, telling them he would tell them
24 whatever they wanted to hear.

25 Also, this case is all about drugs. At the last trial

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

71

1 there was testimony that -- I mean, they are saying that these
2 girls were killed in the course of a robbery, and they were
3 being robbed of their drugs, the same type drug that this
4 witness is addicted to. I think it's very relevant.

5 THE COURT: What's the State's position?

6 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, again, we would have -- we
7 would ask the Court to limit them to -- as we limit them on
8 the threatening the life of a public official, that there is a
9 pending charge, we would have no problem saying that it's a
10 pending felony charge, as with the other, because it would be
11 a second offense.

12 Your Honor, we do have an objection. This possession of
13 cocaine has absolutely -- did not arise from this
14 circumstance. The cocaine that -- when he was arrested, was
15 some six months after the murder of Jamilla Hightower, so
16 obviously he did not get the drugs from her. And it is
17 sufficient for the purposes that -- which they seek to use
18 this information, that they inquire as to the fact that he has
19 a pending felony.

20 Now, Mr. Frederick has just outlined the reason we
21 shouldn't go into it any further, because they certainly have
22 available to them all the questions that he just outlined. Do
23 you have a drug problem? Do you do drugs? What was your
24 motivation in trying to cooperate with the police? All of
25 that, Your Honor, is subject -- he could certainly bring that

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

72

1 out and ask those questions during cross. He does not have to
2 use that this is a pending drug charge. It serves absolutely
3 no purpose other than to try to prejudice the jury.

4 THE COURT: All right.

5 MR. FREDERICK: Judge ---

6 THE COURT: Yes sir.

7 MR. FREDERICK: ---What she just described was direct-
8 examination, not impeachment. We are not going to ask him,
9 would you please tell the jury, do you have a drug problem;
10 what was your motivation for lying to the police. I think
11 that we have the right to impeach the witness. That's the
12 nature of impeachment, on his motivation, and lying to the
13 police, and in testifying at this trial.

14 THE COURT: Certainly asking him his physical or his --
15 you know, mental or psychological status at the time that he
16 was arrested, if he was suffering from withdrawals, or under
17 the influence of anything, or -- certainly those are
18 impeachment issues, and certainly you are going to be allowed
19 to go into those, but he has not been convicted of those two
20 matters. Again, I'm going to allow you to ask him if he's
21 currently facing felony charges, two felony charges, one is up
22 to three years in the Department of Corrections, the other one
23 is up to five years in the Department of Corrections. I'm not
24 going to allow you to state what those charges are, nor go
25 into the facts of those particular cases unless you show me

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

1 the facts of those cases tie into these cases as against Mr.
2 Sessions and Mr. Stephens in some way, not just general
3 impeachment. General impeachment and their rights are covered
4 by you asking them, asking the witness about the -- what he is
5 facing, and then going into any of his physical ailments, or
6 problems or issues that he might have at the time that he was
7 arrested, which would give him reason to want to get out of
8 jail immediately, so that he would not suffer those physical
9 pains and ailments from the withdrawal from those drugs, and
10 certainly you can cover all that, but we are not going to talk
11 about the simple possession of cocaine or the threatening the
12 life of a public official. We will couch them in terms of,
13 you are facing felony charges and one of them is up to five
14 years in the Department of Corrections, the other one is up to
15 three years in the Department of Corrections. All right.

16 Anything else?

17 MS. ELDER: No, Your Honor, that would be -- that would
18 be his record.

19 THE COURT: And that -- and those are the only pending
20 charges that he has, are those two charges?

21 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

22 THE COURT: No -- none other?

23 MS. ELDER: I'm not aware of any other charges.

24 THE COURT: Are you aware of any others, Mr. Frederick,
25 other than those two?

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

74

1 MR. FREDERICK: None that I'm aware of.

2 THE COURT: Very good. Well, obviously, if y'all
3 become aware of, or anybody becomes aware of any other pending
4 charges then we will go into that.

5 MR. GARDNER: I can't tell from looking at this thing -
6 - and maybe I don't know how to read it, but do we know if
7 he's on probation now?

8 MR. RICHARDSON: He is not on probation ---

9 MS. ELDER: He is -- Your Honor, our understanding is
10 he's not on probation.

11 THE COURT: Well, how about y'all check with probation
12 and make sure. Before you call the witness to the stand cover
13 that issue with probation and make sure. All right.

14 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

15 MR. GARDNER: He was on bench warrant during the last
16 trial, so I figured that ---

17 THE COURT: Well, find out -- whatever his status is
18 right now, let's have that clear, and that's the purpose of
19 being here, for y'all to be here, and everybody to be here
20 tomorrow morning at 8:30. Y'all cover that and we will get
21 that clear tomorrow morning before the jury gets here. All
22 right.

23 Anything else, Solicitor, that you know of at this point
24 in time?

25 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, no. I -- are -- you are going

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

75

1 to bring the jury back in, caution them about media coverage -

2 --

3 THE COURT: Yes Ma'am, I am.

4 MS. ELDER: We would also ask, to make sure to assist
5 us, that -- as you always do, to ask them to wear their badges
6 while they are in the courthouse, so we can -- and the family
7 can identify them as well, not to have any contact.

8 THE COURT: All right. Before I bring the jury is, is
9 there anything else, Mr. Gardner?

10 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

12 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

13 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Ask the jury to
14 come in, please.

15 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
16 JURY.)

17 THE COURT: All right. Ladies and gentlemen of the
18 jury, there are still some matters that the Court has to go
19 over with the parties outside your presence. Further, it
20 appears that the initial witness to be presented in this
21 matter, for the direct-examination and cross-examination, will
22 cover a number of hours. It being four o'clock, I'm not going
23 to have you, on the very first day of trial, be here extremely
24 late. Now, it may, of necessity, cause us to do that during
25 the week, so that this trial would not last any longer than is

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

76

1 necessary, but did not want to do that to you on the first
2 day, so that you would have an opportunity to go home and make
3 whomever aware that, for the remaining part of this week,
4 there may be some evenings that you may be working late at the
5 courthouse, so that proper arrangements can be made. I wasn't
6 going to spring that on you as a surprise. I'm giving you at
7 least a little bit of opportunity to deal with that particular
8 issue.

9 Now, I'm going to send you home, and I'm going to have
10 you come back tomorrow morning at nine o'clock.

11 I want to caution you a couple of things before I let
12 you go. I anticipate that during this week this case will
13 have been reported probably in the newspaper, potentially on
14 T.V., on the radio. You may not -- you are prohibited, you
15 cannot listen, look at, read, avail yourself to it in any
16 shape, manner or form, anything about this case other than
17 what you hear in this courtroom. You can't read about it in
18 the newspaper, you can't hear about it on T.V. or see it on
19 T.V., you can't listen to it on the radio. To do that is
20 going to be a violation of your oath, and not in keeping with
21 what you told the Court you would do, that is, be a fair and
22 impartial juror, and you can't do that if you are going to
23 base your decision on anything outside of this courtroom.
24 This case is going to be decided upon what is presented in
25 this courtroom, and from no other source. You can't look up

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

77

1 anything on the internet, you can't ask your friends about it,
2 you can't talk about it with your husband, wife, boyfriend,
3 girlfriend, best friend, whoever. You may not discuss this
4 case with anyone. I'm going to tell you that your opening
5 instructions, you can't talk about it among yourselves, until
6 I give this case to you at the very end for your discussions
7 and your deliberations. So even among yourselves you can't
8 talk about this case until the very end of the case, when
9 you've heard all the evidence, and you know the law that you
10 will apply to the facts as you so find them to be in this
11 case.

12 I hope I've made it real clear, you decide this case on
13 the evidence in the courtroom, no other source. Don't let
14 yourself be tainted in any way by any discussions or reading,
15 or looking at anything outside of this courtroom.

16 Also, I want you to make sure -- those little badges,
17 though they may not seem important to you, are very important,
18 because they distinguish you as a juror, and everybody that
19 has any kind of contact with the case, any tangential contact
20 with the case, knows when they see that that you are a juror,
21 and they know not to say anything, but if they don't see that
22 little badge on you they are not going to know you from
23 anybody, you know, anybody down the street, so they are not
24 going to know you are a juror, and they might say something in
25 your presence that they might not normally do. If you've got

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

78

1 that badge then they know not to do that. It also helps the
2 Court that if somebody deliberately says something in your
3 presence, or tries to approach you with that -- obviously
4 there's a warning sticker on there -- that you need to report
5 that to the Court and we will take care of that person, so it
6 goes both ways, so you need to help us with that, so when you
7 are outside, around the courthouse, when you come into the
8 courthouse, leaving to go to your car, you are wearing that
9 badge, so that nobody approaches you, and the people know they
10 are not suppose to speak in your presence, so if you will help
11 us with that, please, and obviously I need for you to make
12 sure you bring it with you when you come back, so that you
13 have that with you, so whatever you do, just kind of hold onto
14 that for us, please. Okay.

15 With that I'm going to let you go. I want you back in
16 your jury room by nine o'clock tomorrow morning. I'm going to
17 do my utmost that we get started exactly as close to nine
18 o'clock as we can. So I want y'all back in the jury room by
19 nine o'clock in the morning.

20 With that, I'll let you go. Thank you very much.

21 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
22 JURY.)

23 THE COURT: Anything on those instructions from the
24 State?

25 MS. ELDER: No sir, Your Honor.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

79

1 THE COURT: From the defense, Mr. Gardner?

2 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

4 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

5 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

6 Spectators that are in the courtroom, y'all are going to
7 have to remain in the courtroom for fifteen minutes from now.
8 That is to give the jury time to get to their cars and to
9 leave, so anyone who is a spectator must stay in this
10 courtroom for the next fifteen minutes.

11 Anything else from the State at this point in time?

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Nothing from the State, Your Honor.

13 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

14 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

15 THE COURT: Very good. And y'all -- I want to see
16 y'all, as I indicated, tomorrow morning at 8:30, all right.

17 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

18 THE COURT: Thank you very much.

19 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE ON THE NEXT DAY, OUTSIDE THE
20 PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

21 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, there is a South Carolina case
22 which says that we do have the right to ask a witness, on
23 cross-examination, what charges, specific charges are pending,
24 and the nature of those charges. In that case, in the trial
25 court ---

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

80

1 THE COURT: Well, let me just -- let me understand when
2 you say the nature of the charges.

3 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, we should be able to say to the
4 witness, you have pending charges, don't you. If the answer
5 is yes, then we should say, you have a pending charge of, in
6 this case, drugs, or in this case, threatening a public
7 official, and State versus ---

8 (COURT REPORTER HAS EQUIPMENT PROBLEMS.)

9 THE COURT: All right. Going back on the record, Mr.
10 Frederick, as to the witness that has pending charges, what
11 the Court is going to allow you to do is ask the witness the
12 offenses for which he is facing. As I understand it that is
13 possession of cocaine, and threatening the life of a public
14 official, be able to ask him if he's facing those charges, and
15 as well as the potential consequences, the possible sentences,
16 up to three years in the Department of Corrections for the
17 possession of cocaine, up to five years regarding the
18 threatening the life of a public official.

19 What I would not allow you to do would be to go into the
20 underlying facts of those particular cases. We are not going
21 to try those particular cases, but you will be able to go
22 ahead and ask him about those things, and certainly his
23 physical or mental condition that he was in at the time he was
24 giving the statements to the police, as to anything that he
25 might have been undergoing at that particular time.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

81

1 All right, sir.

2 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

3 THE COURT: All right.

4 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, can I just -- on -- for the
5 record?

6 THE COURT: Yes Ma'am.

7 MS. ELDER: I have reviewed the Sims case. We
8 understand the Court's ruling, and not going to belabor that,
9 but just for the record, we would indicate, and try to
10 distinguish that case, because in that particular case it is
11 distinguished from here in that he was facing multiple counts,
12 Your Honor, or things that carried a potential sentence of
13 life, which is dramatically different than the witness that we
14 have before the Court.

15 THE COURT: Well, it might be dramatically different,
16 but then the Supreme Court says, pretty much in black and
17 white, you can ask what the charges are, though they held it
18 was harmless in that particular case, but I think there ---

19 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor, and I would just ---

20 THE COURT: And I understand you think it might be
21 distinguishable, but I don't -- I will say, I have a hard time
22 doing that myself, based upon their wording of that particular
23 case.

24 MS. ELDER: Yes sir. And the only other thing I would
25 ask is, I have talked to my witness this morning and explained

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

82

1 to him yesterday's Court's ruling, so I would like an
2 opportunity, before he comes up, to explain to him that that
3 has been changed, and that he would need to respond
4 appropriately at that time.

5 THE COURT: All right.

6 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, are we going to put on record
7 about the other issue we just discussed at ---

8 THE COURT: Yes.

9 MS. ELDER: We have -- do have an objection to that.

10 THE COURT: Very good. All right.

11 Let me hear from you first, Mr. Frederick.

12 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, before we do that, I have one
13 more question. Does threatening a public official carry five
14 years or ten?

15 THE COURT: Five.

16 MR. FREDERICK: It's five years.

17 THE COURT: Five.

18 MR. FREDERICK: Okay. Judge, this morning ---

19 THE COURT: I'm pretty sure of that. Anyway let's --
20 it's fine, but I'll -- we will look it up again to make sure.

21 I think it's like a Class (F) felony but I'll look it up
22 again. Yes, it's a Class (F) felony, and threatening the life
23 of a person or family of a public official, teacher or
24 principal, not more than five years, nor more than Five
25 Thousand Dollars.

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

1 MR. FREDERICK: Okay.

2 THE COURT: All right.

3 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, if you would indulge me for a
4 moment as a lead-in to the next issue ---

5 THE COURT: Yes sir.

6 MR. FREDERICK: ---And a carry-over from the last.

7 THE COURT: Okay.

8 MR. FREDERICK: The Sims case deals with Rule 608, and
9 Judge, Rule 608 deals with two types of impeachment testimony.
10 I think (A), Subsection (A) and (B) deal with credibility
11 impeachment. Subsection (C) deals with what they call bias
12 impeachment, also known as motivation impeachment, and the
13 Rule, with Subsection (C), is that bias, prejudice, or any
14 motive to misrepresent -- and I would underscore any, any
15 motive to misrepresent, with no limitations on that, although
16 the Court -- there are other limitations under 403, in the
17 Court's discretion -- "Any motive to misrepresent may be shown
18 to impeach the witness, either by examination of the witness
19 or by evidence otherwise adduced, is what the Rule says.

20 And I would point out, in State versus Sims, the Supreme
21 Court addressed the issue, and just for the record, they had
22 the right results in the case, but they got the Rule wrong,
23 Judge, because they are talking about Rule 608(C), but then
24 near the end of the case they rule that it is, without a
25 doubt, admissible as credibility impeachment, which is not

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

84

1 even the Rule they are talking about. They are talking about
2 bias or motivation impeachment, and so, Judge, just for the
3 record, any -- any motive to misrepresent may be shown to
4 impeach the witness, which brings us to our next issue, and
5 that is, we saw James Pearl in the courtroom several times
6 this morning. We have some serious concerns as to his
7 sobriety this morning, Judge, and in prior testimony he has
8 said that he is a cocaine addict, that he must use regularly
9 or he goes into withdrawals. He did not look like he was in
10 good shape this morning, and we would intend to ask him about
11 his state of intoxication when he is on the witness stand,
12 because I think it goes to credibility and it goes to
13 motivation, because that comes back to his fear of jail and
14 prison, where he will not have access to the drugs that he is
15 addicted to.

16 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor, what is your
17 position?

18 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I don't know what qualifies Mr.
19 Frederick to determine if somebody is high or not, but the
20 fact of the matter is that it's absolutely harassment of the
21 State's witnesses, and it's just another thing to put Mr.
22 Pearl off kilter this morning. He is very, very nervous. I
23 have talked to him. His lawyer is present in the courtroom.
24 She has talked to him. We do not see what Mr. Frederick
25 indicates.

1 Now, of course, if he comes in here and the Court has
2 some concern based on his behavior on the stand, the Court can
3 certainly take care of that, but to have it based purely on
4 what the Defense's observations are -- Your Honor, every
5 statement Mr. Pearl gave he has indicated, repeatedly, that he
6 is absolutely terrified of these two people, and every time he
7 has to get in front of them he is extremely nervous because
8 they know who he is. They know his family. They know
9 everything about them, and he knows what their reputation is.
10 That's all it is.

11 **THE COURT:** All right.

12 **MR. FREDERICK:** And Judge, we ask the Court to drug
13 test him if nothing else. The information that the Prosecutor
14 just gave to you, which is exaggerated, has nothing to do with
15 his credibility on the stand, and his state or level of
16 intoxication and drug use today.

17 **MS. ELDER:** Your Honor, I think that's improper, going
18 into somebody -- requiring him to take a drug test.

19 **THE COURT:** It may -- I don't -- the problem I've got
20 is -- and correct me if I'm wrong -- in his prior testimony
21 that he gave at the last trial he indicated that he is an
22 admitted drug user, correct?

23 **MS. ELDER:** Yes sir.

24 **THE COURT:** That he is in the regular habit of using
25 drugs, correct?

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

86

1 MS. ELDER: He indicated in his testimony that he has
2 been using cocaine for nineteen years in Myrtle Beach, that --
3 he was referring to his habit back in 2006.

4 THE COURT: All right.

5 MS. ELDER: There was no testimony about a current
6 habit, Your Honor.

7 MR. FREDERICK: He was in jail the last time, Judge.

8 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, he was in jail on a bench
9 warrant for failing to appear the month -- two months before.

10 THE COURT: Okay. So he -- all right.

11 Who represents -- who represents him?

12 MS. LOWENSTEIN: Your Honor, may it please the Court,
13 Darla Lowenstein, and I was retained by Mr. Pearl to represent
14 him on his pending cases, and as he testifies in this trial.

15 THE COURT: What I'm operating on is the Court's
16 inherit power to make sure that the matters presented, that
17 there is no impediment to the person being able to properly
18 present themselves and any proper testimony in the trial
19 proceedings.

20 Now, obviously -- and I'm speaking to you now -- that
21 you may need to talk to your client and say, the Court may
22 have certain concerns as to his current sobriety, and I may
23 have questions of him, and those questions would be under
24 oath, as to his current sobriety. Further, based upon those
25 questions I may order a drug test of him. I think you need to

JURY OUT/MOTIONS

1 spend a moment and discuss those matters with him before he
2 comes before this Court.

3 All right. We will take a short recess.

4 Thank you, Ma'am.

5 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER A BREAK, AND OUTSIDE
6 THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

7 THE COURT: Thank you all.

8 Could you find Ms. Lowenstein, please.

9 BAILIFF: I'm going to get her, Judge.

10 THE COURT: And where is Mr. Frederick at?

11 MR. GARDNER: May we approach, Your Honor?

12 THE COURT: Yes, absolutely.

13 Ms. Lowenstein, you can come forward too.

14 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

15 THE COURT: All right. Is the State ready for the jury
16 to come in?

17 MR. RICHARDSON: We are, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: Mr. Gardner?

19 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

20 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

21 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

22 THE COURT: Very good. Ask the jury to come in,
23 please.

24 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
25 JURY.)

JURY IN/SWORN/COURT TO JURY

88

1 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen, as the old
2 statement goes, the best laid plans of mice and men often go
3 array, and obviously I intended to start at nine o'clock and
4 we didn't for circumstances beyond our control. There were
5 some things we had to deal with and did not get started then,
6 but I appreciate you being on time. I hope you found
7 everything to your satisfaction when you came to the jury room
8 this morning.

9 The first thing that I want you to do is, you've got
10 your pad and your pen or your pencil, is put your name on the
11 top of that particular pad that's in front of you. So go
12 ahead and write your name on the pad right now, if you would.
13 If you've already done so that's good.

14 All right. I'll talk to you about note taking in just a
15 second. The first thing we are going to need to do now is
16 place you under oath, so if all of you would please stand.
17 Put your note pads down because you are going to need to raise
18 your hand.

19 Madam Clerk.

20 **(AT THIS TIME THE JURY WAS SWORN.)**

21 **THE COURT:** All right. Is there any member of the jury
22 panel who did not affirmatively take the oath as given by the
23 Clerk of Court, if so, please stand.

24 All right. I find the jury has been properly sworn in
25 this particular matter.

1 Let's start off with the note taking. I'm going to
2 allow you to take notes during the course of this trial. The
3 procedure that you will use is, when you exit the courtroom
4 either for a break, or for lunch, or at anytime, you can take
5 that note pad with you, and you are going to deposit it on top
6 of the desk that the bailiff has in front of the courtroom,
7 because you remember what I told you yesterday, you are not
8 suppose to be talking about this case, so no sense in you
9 having the note pads because you are not going to be talking
10 about this case until the very end. Obviously you will
11 retrieve them when you come in the courtroom and take whatever
12 notes you deem necessary or proper.

13 An observation I've made about people taking notes --
14 and I want you to keep this in mind -- is sometimes their
15 attention is diverted in writing down something they deemed
16 important, and certainly that is proper, but you might have
17 the tendency to then miss the next question and the answer
18 that might also be important, so please keep that in mind,
19 that you need not only to write things down that you think are
20 important, your job is to pay attention to the testimony and
21 evidence presented in this courtroom, because collectively you
22 are going to be the judges of the facts of this particular
23 case. I am not going to indicate to you in any fashion what I
24 think the facts of this case are, because that's not my job,
25 and that's not my responsibility. That's going to be your

JURY IN/SWORN/COURT TO JURY

90

1 job, your responsibility. You will be called upon the judge
2 the credibility, that is, the believability of the witnesses
3 that come before you and testify, and I'll talk all about this
4 at the very end, but basically what I'm going to be asking you
5 to do is use your good common sense in looking at the
6 testimony, and finding that testimony and evidence in this
7 case which convinces you of it's truth. The reason for that,
8 and the reason that's important is, in this particular matter
9 the State of South Carolina has charged these two Defendants
10 with various crimes and offenses, and I've told you that each
11 Defendant's case is a separate case. They are not connected.
12 You are going to have to make a separate decision on each
13 crime, for each Defendant, so there will be separate decisions
14 on all of them.

15 Now, to those crimes and offense for which the State has
16 charged these Defendants they have pled not guilty. That
17 means they are presumed innocent of the crimes for which they
18 have been charged. That plea of not guilty, and that
19 presumption of innocence places the burden of proof in this
20 case, on all of the matters, upon the State of South Carolina.
21 The State of South Carolina has the burden of proof. The
22 State must produce to you evidence which convinces you, beyond
23 a reasonable doubt, of the guilt of the crimes charged, and
24 it's going to be your job to weigh the evidence, find that
25 evidence which convinces you of it's truth, and then taking

1 that evidence and weighing it against the burden that the
2 State of South Carolina has, that is, to prove the Defendants
3 guilty of the crimes charged beyond a reasonable doubt. The
4 Defendants have nothing to show to you. The Defendants have
5 nothing to prove to you. The Defendants need not testify.
6 There is no burden on the Defendants. Throughout the entirety
7 of the trial the burden rests entirely upon the State of South
8 Carolina.

9 Now, how we will go through -- I'll just give you a
10 brief outline of the trial. We will have the opening
11 statements of the attorneys. Opening statements aren't
12 evidence, can't be considered by you as evidence. They are
13 important because they introduce each side to you, but they
14 are not evidence. The evidence will come to you from
15 testimony from witnesses that come before you and are placed
16 under oath, or certain documentary, or other kind of physical
17 evidence that the State may have to introduce to you in this
18 particular case. When the evidentiary portion of the trial is
19 concluded we will have the closing arguments of the attorneys.
20 Closing arguments, again, aren't evidence, can't be considered
21 by you as evidence. They are each side's summation of what
22 they believe the evidence has shown to you during the course
23 of the trial, remembering, of course, that collectively you
24 are the judges of the facts and evidence in this particular
25 case.

JURY IN/SWORN/COURT TO JURY

92

1 When we get done with that I will give you the law that
2 you will apply to the facts as you so find them to be in this
3 particular case, and then I will submit the case to you for
4 your deliberations and your unanimous decision in this
5 particular matter.

6 During the course of the trial the attorneys may raise
7 certain motions or objections. If I rule on those in your
8 presence, and I don't send you back to your jury room so I can
9 discuss it more fully with the attorneys, if I make any
10 rulings in your presence please remember, I'm telling the
11 lawyers how the trial is going to be conducted, so that's just
12 one of my jobs. One of my jobs is obviously to give you the
13 law, the other job is to guide the proceedings, how the trial
14 will be conducted. I'm telling them how the trial will go
15 forward. I'm not making any comments on the facts. I'm not
16 going to make any comments on the facts, because that's your
17 job. You need to pay attention to what is being presented,
18 because you are going to be called upon to recall those facts
19 and evidence, and to make a decision, a unanimous decision, on
20 all the charges that are presented in this courtroom.

21 I will remind you again that you have to make your
22 decision based upon solely what you hear in the courtroom.
23 You can't rely on anything outside the courtroom. You can't
24 read any newspapers, T.V., radio about this particular case,
25 because that's not evidence. The evidence is going to be here

STATE'S OPENING. (RICHARDSON)

93

1 in the courtroom.

2 All right. With that I'll turn it over to the attorneys
3 for their opening statements.

4 Solicitor.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Greed, plain, simple, greed. It's an
6 evil. It is always evil. Cold, calculated, methodical, and
7 in this case, murder, greed. That's what brings us here
8 today.

9 These Defendants, they had a lust for drugs, and lust
10 for money. They didn't care what they had to do, or who they
11 had to kill to get them. They were going to feed their greed.
12 And it is that greed that drove them to carefully plan,
13 scheme, and brutally execute, an arm robbery that turned into
14 a terrible execution of two girls, Jamilla Hightower and
15 Monica Wall. They wanted the drugs. They wanted the money.
16 And today they must be forced to bear the burden, to bear the
17 price of their greed, and that price is a guilty verdict on
18 all charges.

19 During the course of this trial you are going to become
20 familiar with a world which I dare say at this time you are
21 not familiar. It's a dark and seedy world, one we don't want
22 to talk about in our County. It's the drug world. It's a
23 world of drug dealers, drug users, prostitutes, drug thieves.

24 Folks, you may not like the people that you hear from on
25 the stand. I imagine you won't like some of the people you

STATE'S OPENING (RICHARDSON)

94

1 hear from on the stand, but folks, if you are going to convict
2 the devil you have to go to hell to find the witnesses, and so
3 you are going to be presented with those witnesses, those drug
4 users, those drug dealers. During the course of the trial you
5 are going to learn some things. You are going to learn that
6 Jamilla Hightower was a drug dealer, a successful drug dealer.
7 The State is not going to hide that from you, because we
8 can't. We shall not, because that is the reason, the fact
9 that she was a successful drug dealer, a queen pen. That's
10 the reason that these Defendants sought her out. That's the
11 reason these Defendants chose that soft-hearted successful
12 female drug dealer, and that is the reason that they robbed
13 her, and murdered her, and that is the reason that Monica Wall
14 became collateral damage. She had to die too.

15 You will hear from the witness stand about the plans
16 that these Defendants laid the Wednesday before the murder,
17 how Chris Stephens openly planned, we are going to rob Jamilla
18 Hightower; she's got money; she's got dope; we are going to
19 rob her, but I can't go in. Not to worry though, because
20 Jimmy Lee Sessions, he takes up the gauntlet at that point and
21 says, I'll go in, I'll rob her; I'll kill her if I have to,
22 and that's what happened.

23 You will hear about the night of the murder, the night
24 of the robbery, how Jimmy Lee Sessions is seen just a short
25 distance away from [REDACTED] [REDACTED], the home of Jamilla

STATE'S OPENING (RICHARDSON)

95

1 Hightower, how he's dressed with a black hoodie on, how he's
2 strapped, he's got a gun, and he's openly discussing pulling a
3 lick, pulling a rip, a drug robbery. A short time later he's
4 seen over on Dunbar Street in Myrtle Beach. He's over there,
5 once again, dressed in black, has black gloves on, dressed to
6 kill, and he's there to pick up Phonetia Hightower, and that's
7 important, folks, because Phonetia Hightower was the first
8 cousin of Jamilla, and you are going to hear testimony that
9 Jamilla wouldn't just let anybody in, she had to know you, so
10 Jimmy Lee Sessions gets his key, Phonetia Hightower.

11 You are going to hear from the neighbor of Jamilla. She
12 will tell you that around midnight, Thursday, June 8, she
13 awakes to hear what she thinks are fireworks, pop, pop, a
14 little bit strange, but she thinks it's fireworks, and you
15 will hear testimony Jamilla and Monica were executed about
16 midnight, June 8th.

17 You are going to hear about after the fact, and Jimmy
18 Lee Sessions is bragging about having just pulled a rip, how
19 he's sharing the ill-gotten gains, or the drugs that he stole.
20 You are going to hear from yet another cousin of Jamilla.
21 He's going to tell you how he arrived on Friday evening, June
22 9th, took his girlfriend, who used to be Jamilla's roommate,
23 to pick up some stuff, and that's where he finds his cousin,
24 finds Monica, murdered, and he calls the police.

25 And you will hear from those police, and they will take

STATE'S OPENING (RICHARDSON)

96

1 you through the crime scene. Officer Arroyo of the Myrtle
2 Beach Police Department will tell you when he first entered he
3 was by himself, and how he goes back, back to the back
4 bedroom, over to the right. There he sees Jamilla, Jamilla
5 Hightower, where she had been forced down into the floor,
6 pillow covering her head. Got to have that pillow to suppress
7 that gun sound, bamb, executed, like a dog in the street. He
8 will take you across the hallway into the next bedroom, where
9 smell had -- and he looks down on the ground and there was a
10 trail of fecal matter, excrement. He will tell you how he
11 followed that trail, through the bedroom, on into the
12 bathroom. That trail leads right up to Monica Wall, where she
13 lay in the shower, naked but for the pillow covering her head.
14 Once again, you've got to suppress that gunfire, where she was
15 forced down onto the lip of that shower, bamb, executed. Both
16 executions, one gun, forty caliber. In that trail of
17 excrement you are going to hear testimony about a footprint, a
18 shoe imprint of a Nike shoe that is consistent with a shoe
19 that was taken from Jimmy Lee Sessions.

20 Folks, that's not all. You are going to hear about that
21 Friday night after Jamilla is found, Monica is found, how
22 Jimmy Lee Sessions invites a witness over to a hotel room to
23 celebrate his best laid plans successful. He got what he
24 wanted, because when this witness goes into the hotel room
25 there is a plate of cocaine Jimmy Lee Sessions just shared.

1 He's already paid the price for it, at least that's what he
2 thinks. And it's the sharing that cocaine, he's got to get it
3 off his chest so he pulls the witness aside and says, I did
4 it, I carried out my plan, I went in to rob her but I had to
5 kill her, had to kill her, had to kill Jamilla, Monica, she
6 was there, I had to kill her, but I got what I want, I got my
7 drugs, I got my money.

8 Folks, it's a terrible crime. It was the greed of these
9 Defendants, their lust for drugs, their lust for money that
10 drove them, and today, today they must realize the true cost
11 of their crimes, because Jamilla Hightower and Monica Wall,
12 their lives, in a brutal fashion. Talk to Barbara Hightower,
13 Ms. Betty Wall, their baby girls, and it must cost these
14 Defendants guilty verdicts, guilty for planning the crime,
15 guilty for executing the crime. Today they must pay. They
16 must pay for the greed. They must pay for the arm robbery,
17 and they must pay for the brutal execution of Jamilla
18 Hightower and Monica Wall.

19 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

20 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

21 Good morning, ladies and gentlemen of the jury. We have
22 heard the Solicitor say greed, just plain greed. I would like
23 to pick up and follow up from there and talk about
24 credibility, believability, and reliability. The Judge told
25 you that you will be judging the testimony, the evidence that

1 comes from the witness stand, any documents that are
2 introduced from witnesses on the witness stand. Before you
3 judge all of those facts to determine the credibility, the
4 believability, and the reliability of those facts I want to
5 talk to you a little about the law. Most people, when they
6 come in to criminal court their only experience with the Court
7 system is in a civil arena. Most people, unless they've been
8 on jury duty, have no experience with the criminal law. Civil
9 law, car wrecks, breach of contracts, a divorce, things like
10 that. I point that out so I can illustrate the differences
11 between civil law and criminal law. The criminal law, the
12 rules are different, and the burdens of proof are different.
13 In a civil case, by illustration, you may have seen the scales
14 -- we don't have any in here -- but the scales of justice,
15 please have probably seen those, in a civil case I've heard it
16 illustrated by other lawyers to juries, that you put all the
17 evidence of one party on one side of the scale, all the
18 evidence on the other party in the other scale, and whichever
19 one tilted ever so slightly would win the case. I have also
20 heard it expressed by a percentage basis, fifty point one
21 percent of the evidence. That's civil cases, and that's the
22 burden of proof in a civil case. The burden of proof in a
23 criminal case is a much higher standard. That's the burden of
24 proof that's beyond a reasonable doubt. The Judge will get
25 into that more with you at the end of the case, but it's

1 important to remember that the burden of proof is beyond a
2 reasonable doubt, and that burden of proof is always on the
3 State of South Carolina. The State carries that burden of
4 proof with them throughout the entire trial. They have to
5 prove everything. And it naturally follows that the Defense
6 doesn't have to prove anything in these cases. The reason
7 that is, you can imagine -- and it wouldn't take too much
8 difficulty -- a situation where somebody would be innocent,
9 they've been accused of a crime but, through no fault of their
10 own, they can't prove it, so the United States down not
11 require our citizens to prove innocence. They require the
12 State to do that. What naturally follows from that is, we
13 don't require them to testify, take the stand, and if the
14 defendant doesn't take the stand the Judge will tell you that
15 you can't hold that against him, and I tell you that that
16 should not be part of your deliberations at all, whether or
17 not the State -- or the Defense testifies. So, the Defense
18 doesn't have to put up anything, and the burden of proof is
19 always on them. These are the things I want you to keep in
20 mind, and the Judge will go into them in great detail, but
21 while you are analyzing this testimony you are the sole judges
22 of the credibility, believability, and reliability of the
23 witnesses.

24 Now the Judge told you earlier, when you start your
25 deliberations you will take this testimony, or this evidence,

DEFENDANT, SESSIONS, OPENING (GARDNER)

100

1 be it testimony or exhibits introduced, and you will go back
2 and you will deliberate, and you will decide if this is enough
3 to go up to a level of proving beyond a reasonable doubt. All
4 right. So that's very simply. I'm going to break that down a
5 minute and talk to you about that, but before I do, I'm going
6 to ask you, what is it that we are trying to decide today.
7 Simply put, we are trying to decide two things, juror -- this
8 is a murder case, and in my murders juries decide -- they are
9 called on to decide two things. Usually they are try -- first
10 is whether or not it's a murder, and then the second is as to
11 guilt or innocence, whether or not they are not guilty or
12 guilty. Whether or not it's a murder, in some cases there is
13 an issue if it is, in fact, murder, if it's murder,
14 manslaughter, murder, self-defense, accident, things of that
15 nature. I will go ahead and get it right out of the way for
16 you. That first question is solved. This -- these young
17 ladies were murdered, okay. There is no doubt about it. It's
18 a tragedy. We are sorry for it, but the Defendants, like the
19 Judge said, pled guilty (*sic*), and right now they are innocent
20 of that charge, okay, so question one has been answered. It
21 is a murder, and we are sorry about that. Question two, as to
22 guilty or innocence, guilty or not guilty, that's the question
23 we have to answer, and before we can answer that question we
24 have to look at the testimony that the State will put up for
25 you to decide if this evidence is credible, believable and

1 reliable, and if it is, then what question does the evidence
2 address, and does it even answer a question. Question one,
3 we've already answered, murder. Question two, guilty or not
4 guilty. So that's the formula that we look through when we
5 are evaluating this testimony and this evidence.

6 All right. Now, if this case was to rest right now, and
7 the Judge would tell you right now to go deliberate and come
8 back and bring a verdict there would only be one verdict that
9 you could bring back, and that would be not guilty, because we
10 have -- we don't have any evidence that we could evaluate. So
11 that's the format that we work through.

12 Let me talk a little bit about the evidence that we can
13 anticipate. We heard the witness list yesterday. We can
14 anticipate that some of those witnesses will be called by the
15 State, because they have the burden of proof on the case, as
16 what they will testify. We heard the names of John Iannone,
17 Carol Allen, Bobby Jordan. It is anticipated that they will
18 testify. These people, the evidence will show, are Myrtle
19 Beach Police Officers that work in the Crime Scene Unit. The
20 evidence will show that they collected samples of evidence
21 from the crime scene, and that -- for future examination. All
22 right. I -- you will hear what they testify, if they are
23 called to testify, but basically, they collected this
24 evidence. The evidence will show that that is probable,
25 credible, believable and reliable, but the evidence will also

DEFENDANT, SESSIONS, OPENING (GARDNER)

102

1 show that merely collecting that evidence for future
2 examination has nothing to do with the guilt or innocence of
3 the Defendants. It doesn't -- and the evidence will show
4 that, have no connection whatsoever to Jimmy Lee or
5 Christopher. So that doesn't answer any of our questions over
6 here. Okay. The evidence will show there's a doctor on
7 there. She will testify as to cause of death. Well, that
8 answers question one, but the evidence will show it has no
9 bearing on answering question number two. All right.

10 We've got crime scene collection. We've got the
11 doctor's testimony. We've -- what other testimony? The
12 analyzation, the testing of the crime scene, D.N.A. evidence.
13 Let's talk about that. There is a S.L.E.D. agent named
14 Ortuno. He is employed by the State of South Carolina. He is
15 on the witness list. It is anticipated that the State will
16 call him as a witness, and the evidence will show that he
17 tested samples taken from the crime scene, analyzed it for
18 D.N.A., and the evidence will show that that D.N.A. excludes
19 Jimmy Lee Sessions, and excludes Christopher Stephens. Of
20 particular note, that D.N.A. evidence will show that it is
21 made up of a mixture, okay, so the evidence will show that it
22 would be S.L.E.D. agent that analyzed the D.N.A.. There's
23 three samples that were taken from one of the victims, Monica
24 Wall. I believe the evidence will show that one of the
25 samples was taken off of a foot, and off of a toe, and the

1 fingernail clippings, that those samples were mixtures, and
2 what the evidence will show that means is that it was made up
3 of at least one female and one male, but it excludes Jimmy Lee
4 and Christopher, and it excludes the victim herself, Monica
5 Wall. So the evidence will show that that is credible,
6 believable and reliable because it goes over here. I will let
7 y'all decide when you are deliberating what that answer is,
8 but at the end of the case I'll get up here and say that it
9 answers question number two, that the evidence shows not
10 guilty.

11 Let's talk about a couple of other things that we can
12 anticipate the State putting up. The Solicitor mentioned shoe
13 prints. I anticipate that their S.L.E.D. agent will be called
14 to the stand and his evidence will show that he analyzed two
15 footprints from the crime scene, and it may -- may be
16 consistent with one of the shoes of Jimmy Lee, but it's not a
17 match, it can't be dated, no proof. It's just consistent with
18 a Nike shoe. So that may be credible, believable and
19 reliable, but when we move it over here does it rise -- which
20 question does it answer? Well, if we are looking at question
21 two, guilt or innocence, is this a match? It's not a match.
22 It's simply consistent with any Nike shoe. Does that rise to
23 the level of bur -- the State's burden of proof, beyond a
24 reasonable doubt, and at the end of the case I will say that
25 that is evidence of reasonable doubt.

DEFENDANT, SESSIONS, OPENING (GARDNER)

104

1 Those are the type witnesses we anticipate them calling,
2 and so far the evidence would show that we don't have an
3 answer as to question two, the guilt or innocence, not guilty
4 or guilty. I anticipate these other witnesses -- we just
5 heard the Solicitor talk about them -- they will get up and
6 testify so that the State can try to establish their burden of
7 proof. I will start off with -- well, on the witness list
8 there's James Pearl, there is Matthew Campbell, there's Eddie
9 Lee Washington and Craig Burris. Those are four witnesses
10 that may be called, and rather than go through all of the
11 testimony, what the evidence will show for our analyzation
12 that we are talking about, I will do one, for example
13 purposes. James Pearl, on the witness list, is anticipated to
14 testify. The evidence will show that he gave his statement to
15 the police, he gave his statement approximately six months
16 after the murders, he gave a statement right after he had been
17 arrested. He was in custody. He was on his way to the
18 jailhouse. He, himself, has convictions, and the evidence
19 will also show he has been using cocaine for nineteen years.
20 These are things, the Judge will tell you, that you can use in
21 your deliberations in determining whether or not the evidence
22 is credible, believable, and reliable. The Judge will tell
23 you that you are the sole judges of the facts. He is going to
24 conduct the trial. He's going to -- he told you that. He's
25 going to conduct the trial, the lawyers and the Judge. He's

1 going to present the evidence to you. He's going to tell you
2 the law in the case, but then he turns it over to you, and you
3 are the sole judges, the sole judges of credibility,
4 believability and reliability. So when you get there -- I
5 like what the Judge said -- use your good common sense. I, a
6 defense attorney, will ask you to use your good common sense
7 in this case, use your good common sense when you are
8 evaluating these people.

9 But he will also tell you some other things that you can
10 use. When you are evaluating the truthfulness of a witness,
11 when you are judging these three things, you can take into
12 consideration prior record. You can take into consideration
13 bias, motive, or interest in a case. This witness, what
14 interest does he have in providing his testimony. You can --
15 some of the witnesses the evidence will show have a prior
16 inconsistent statement. Those are things that you can use in
17 your deliberations in determining whether or not it's a
18 credible witness, a believable witness and a reliable witness.
19 If it doesn't pass that test it doesn't go over for
20 deliberations on whether or not it answers question one and
21 question two. Those are things you can use. In fact, the
22 Judge will tell you, on any witness, that you can believe
23 everything they said, you can believe parts of what they said,
24 or you can believe none of what they said, and using the
25 Judge's instructions under the law, examples of what you can

1 use to make your determination, I will stand up here at the
2 end of this case and I will tell you that you have the right,
3 and I would submit to you that you should, reject all of what
4 they said, based on the things you can use in going through
5 step one, two and three, before we go answer our question.

6 Pay attention to the testimony. At the end I'll get up
7 here and we will say that we don't have any evidence that we
8 can even consider as to whether or not the State has proven
9 beyond a reasonable doubt. If we do have evidence it won't
10 rise to the level of reasonable doubt. The Defendants are
11 presumed innocent right now, and will be presumed innocent
12 throughout the trial. When you get into your jury room for
13 deliberations that presumption goes with them, and will stay
14 with them, until and unless you decide that the State has
15 proven, beyond a reasonable doubt, each and every one of the
16 elements of the crime. Not even going to go over the elements
17 of the crime. The Judge will tell you that at the end of the
18 case. I just submit to you that no matter what the elements
19 are, there's only one verdict you can come back with at the
20 end of the day, and that's not guilty.

21 Thank you very much.

22 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

23 MR. FREDERICK: May it please the Court.

24 THE COURT: Yes sir.

25 MR. FREDERICK: This murder, it got a lot of publicity

1 after it happened. There was media coverage. There were
2 candlelight viduals. There was a reward offered for
3 information. The lead investigator in this case,
4 Investigators Eric DiLorenzo, and Investigator Salena Mann,
5 interviewed a lot of people, trying to find out what happened.
6 They followed a lot of leads. They put hundreds of
7 frustrating hours into trying to solve this crime, and they
8 ended up talking to a lot of jailhouse snitches, people who
9 had charges pending who wanted to offer information to them,
10 hopefully to get help on their own charges. There was a crowd
11 of people at the house where they found the bodies when the
12 police got there, and the word traveled fast, and the word on
13 the street quickly spread through the jail. The investigators
14 had to choose between many different theories of how this
15 murder happened, and who was responsible, but they had to
16 charge someone.

17 We are not going to tell you that we know, beyond a
18 doubt, who committed the crime. I'm not going to point the
19 finger at any one particular person, or group of people, and
20 tell you, without a doubt, that's the person that did it,
21 because the evidence that we have points to a lot of different
22 people, and a lot of different scenarios.

23 As you hear the facts in this case, and as you hear the
24 many names that are going to come up during this trial, ask
25 yourselves, what would this trial look like if each of those

DEFENDANT (STEPHENS) OPENING (FREDERICK)

108

1 people were on trial today. Would the evidence against them
2 be any better, or worse than it is against Jimmy Lee and
3 Christopher.

4 You are going to hear during this trial that two people,
5 Antwann Higgins and Melissa Gomez found the bodies on Friday,
6 June the 9th, 2006. Later it was discovered that they had
7 repeatedly lied to the police about what happened on that
8 Friday. Later it was discovered that there was a third
9 person, named Roy Grant, in the house with them on that
10 Friday.

11 You have already heard that Jamilla Hightower was a drug
12 dealer. She wasn't a small time drug dealer. She was buying
13 and selling large quantities of marijuana and cocaine. Some
14 of the people that you are going to hear from during this
15 trial were people who bought drugs from Jamilla. Some of the
16 people you are going to hear from were people that were
17 selling drugs for Jamilla. You are going to hear that Antwann
18 Higgins, Melissa Gomez, and Roy Grant didn't just find the
19 bodies that Friday, but they took a briefcase full of drugs
20 out of the house, and the police found out about this about a
21 week after it happened.

22 The Prosecutor is telling you that greed motivated this
23 crime, greed, and lust for drugs, but you are going to hear
24 that Antwann and Melissa will claim that they found a
25 briefcase full of drugs sitting at Jamilla's head, and they

1 walked out of that house with the briefcase in their hands.

2 You are going to hear that Antwann Higgins carried guns,
3 that the police executed a search warrant on Antwann Higgins'
4 apartment after the killings, that they found, in his
5 apartment, two guns, ammunition, shotgun shells, and drugs,
6 but the two guns that they found in his apartment did not
7 match the gun that was used to kill Jamilla and Monica, and so
8 no arrests were made.

9 No arrests were made in this case for almost a full year
10 after the murders. None of the credible, believable and
11 reliable evidence that they came up with -- and there was a
12 lot of it -- none of it pointed to their suspects, and so they
13 turned to jailhouse snitches. They turned to evidence that
14 was not credible, believable or reliable, because they had to
15 charge someone.

16 I'm not going to talk right now about all of the
17 jailhouse snitches, because honestly, I don't know which ones
18 they are going to decide to use this week, but I will tell you
19 that, in December of 2006, six months after the murders, a guy
20 named James Pearl was arrested on drug charges. The same date
21 he got to the jail he told the police he had information on
22 this murder. As an officer took him from the jail to be
23 interviewed by Investigator DiLorenzo he repeated said,
24 repeatedly told them, I'm going to tell them anything they
25 need to hear so long as you help me on my drug charges.

DEFENDANT (STEPHENS) OPENING (FRÉDERICK)

110

1 Ultimately, when he talked to investigator DiLorenzo, he told
2 them, as jailhouse snitches do, that Jimmy Lee confessed to
3 the crimes. Ultimately he also told them that Christopher --
4 he overheard Christopher and Jimmy Lee talking about robbing
5 the girls a few days before the murders. This jailhouse
6 snitch, James Pearl, is the only witness that they are going
7 to give you that has anything to do with Christopher's
8 accessory before the fact charges.

9 They had to charge someone. The evidence this week is
10 going to show that, as time wore on the investigators got more
11 and more aggressive in trying to find someone who would give
12 them a statement that would hold up in court. You are going
13 to hear that they became desperate, that they started to feed
14 information to witnesses, and that they threatened potential
15 witnesses. They used a carrot and a stick approach to finding
16 jailhouse snitches who would come into court and lie to you,
17 because they had to charge someone.

18 In November of 2006 a guy named Hubert Washington sent a
19 note to Investigator DiLorenzo, and said he wanted to talk to
20 him, and you are going to hear how this works, is when a
21 person is in jail, and they have charges pending, and they
22 find information that will help them, or that they hope will
23 help them in their case, then they send a note or a letter
24 either to the prosecutor or to the investigator, and then the
25 investigator goes and talks to them. Investigator DiLorenzo

1 went and talked to Hubert Washington, and he will admit to
2 you, he did not believe a word that he said, but he agreed to
3 let Hubert out of jail, and to give him forty-eight hours to
4 go and talk to his son, Edward Lee Washington, "LeeLee"
5 Washington, after which the investigator would go and
6 interview his son. Sure enough, Investigator DiLorenzo and
7 the prosecutor, Mr. Richardson, arranged for a P.R. bond for
8 Hubert to get out of jail on a larger charge that he had. He
9 had a smaller charge that held him there for about a month.
10 He was released in December, and exactly forty-eight hours
11 after he got out of jail investigator DiLorenzo interviewed
12 "LeeLee" Washington. "LeeLee" will tell you that his father
13 told him what to say, that he wanted help on his drug charges,
14 and that he wanted part of the reward money. "LeeLee" has
15 already testify under oath, in prior proceedings in this case,
16 that Investigator DiLorenzo told him what to say, and that he
17 threatened him, he threatened to charge him, and he threatened
18 to charge his wife if he did not tell him what he wanted to
19 hear.

20 What is credible, believable and reliable evidence?
21 They took D.N.A. samples from the scene of the crime. They
22 didn't test those D.N.A. samples until January of 2008, but
23 when they did they didn't connect either Jimmy Lee or
24 Christopher to the crimes. In December of 2008, two months
25 ago, they came back and they took D.N.A. samples from

DEFENDANT (STEPHENS) OPENING (FREDERICK)

112

1 Christopher and from Jimmy Lee, and they retested the D.N.A.,
2 last month they retested the D.N.A., and this time they found
3 that the D.N.A. that they had excluded, excluded Jimmy Lee and
4 Christopher as being contributors to any of the D.N.A. that
5 was found at the crime scene. What are we doing here?

6 There's facts in this case that we are not going to
7 dispute. We are not going to dispute that there was a murder.
8 We are not going to dispute that these girls were robbed for
9 their drugs. We will dispute that Christopher had anything to
10 do with this. We will dispute the credibility of their
11 jailhouse snitches, and their one solitary witness that they
12 will give to you regarding Christopher. You are going to see,
13 very soon, probably in a few minutes here, that he is not
14 someone that can be trusted, and that his testimony is not
15 enough to convict Christopher.

16 You are going to see a lot of evidence from the crime
17 scene, that may take a couple of days to see all the evidence
18 from the crime scene, and not a bit of it connects either of
19 these Defendants to the crime. You are going to see shell
20 casings, pillows with blood on them, footwear impressions,
21 fingerprints, tire tread mark impressions, D.N.A. evidence,
22 and photos from the crime scene, including photos of Antwann
23 Higgins and Melissa Gomez at the crime scene. The Prosecutor
24 is going to show you photographs of Jamilla and Monica's dead,
25 naked bodies, and some of them will be graphic and bloody.

1 The only value that that has in showing those photographs to
2 you is to shock and horrify you, and make you so angry that
3 you would convict these Defendants, because there's no one
4 else here to punish.

5 Christopher, as is every other person accused of a crime
6 in our Country, is presumed to be innocent, and what that
7 means is that right now, and throughout this trial, your pen
8 is sitting on the not guilty verdict. Christopher doesn't
9 have to prove anything, like Mr. Gardner said. He doesn't
10 have to prove anything, but we will, but he doesn't have to
11 prove anything, because the burden of proof is on the
12 prosecutor, as they present their case, to remove all
13 reasonable doubts from your mind. And I want you to ask
14 yourselves right now, what kind of evidence do you need to
15 hear in a case like this before all reasonable doubts can be
16 removed from your mind, and hold the Prosecutor to that burden
17 of proof throughout this trial. You will want to hear
18 credible, believable and reliable evidence that would convince
19 you beyond any reasonable doubts, and the Prosecution is not
20 going to give that to you.

21 Thank you.

22 **THE COURT:** All right, Solicitor, your first witness,
23 please Ma'am.

24 **MS. ELDER:** Thank you, Your Honor. The State would
25 call James Pearl.

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

114

1 THE COURT: Please come around to be sworn.

2 JAMES PEARL, being first duly
3 sworn, testifies as follows:

4 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

5 Q. You are James Pearl?

6 A. Correct.

7 Q. And where are you currently residing, Mr. Pearl?

8 A. Charlotte, North Carolina.

9 Q. And did you know Jamilla Hightower and Monica Wall?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. How did you know them?

12 A. They were friends and business associates.

13 Q. Okay. And did you used the live somewhere in the Horry
14 County area?

15 A. I used to live on Dunbar.

16 Q. Where is that at?

17 A. The Booker T. Washington area.

18 Q. In what city?

19 A. Myrtle Beach.

20 Q. How about, do you know Chris Stephens and Jimmy Lee
21 Sessions?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. How did you know them?

24 A. Associates.

25 Q. Is that from when you lived here?

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

115

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. Now, do you recall when Jamilla and Monica were
3 murdered?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And I want to take you back to that time. Do you
6 recall where you were the first time you heard that they had
7 been murdered?

8 A. I was at Futrell Park in a cookout.

9 Q. Okay. Do you remember what day that was?

10 A. A Friday.

11 Q. Friday. What were you -- what type cookout were y'all
12 having, what for?

13 A. It was for my cousin, my one year old cousin. We was
14 having a cookout, birthday party.

15 Q. All right. So you know it was on Friday?

16 A. Yes Ma'am.

17 Q. Tell me how you came about the information knowing that
18 they had been killed.

19 A. I got a phone call from Phonetia Hightower and Mildred
20 Brown, stating that Jamilla Hightower was killed, but that --
21 I just -- I just got a phone call.

22 Q. All right. And did you take that for the truth, or ---

23 A. At first I thought she was lying. I hung up and I
24 called around, and then I found out that she really was
25 killed, so ---

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

116

1 Q. Okay. Now, that was on Friday. I want to take you two
2 days prior to that, on Wednesday. Did you see Jamilla
3 Hightower that day?

4 A. I seen her earlier that day.

5 Q. And how did you see her? Where did you see her at?

6 A. She came through the block on her scooter, on her motor
7 scooter.

8 Q. Is that how she usually got around?

9 A. She had a car too, but that day she just came with the
10 scooter.

11 Q. And did you have any conversation with her?

12 A. Hi and bye, you know, normal things.

13 Q. Did you see Chris Stephens or Jimmy Lee Sessions that
14 day, on Wednesday?

15 A. No. Prior to that, yes.

16 Q. And where did you see them at?

17 A. They came to my house.

18 Q. And where was your house at?

19 A. [REDACTED] -- [REDACTED], Myrtle Beach. I lived
20 in an apartment called Shorewoods.

21 Q. Were they together?

22 A. Yes Ma'am.

23 Q. All right. Were they -- was somebody driving?

24 A. They was in a blue Grand Cherokee.

25 Q. And who was driving?

1 A. Jimmy Lee.

2 Q. And who was with him?

3 A. Christopher.

4 Q. Did you talk with them?

5 A. Yes Ma'am.

6 Q. Did you get in the car with them?

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 Q. What did y'all talk about?

9 A. Robberies.

10 Q. What kind of robberies?

11 A. Stick-ups.

12 Q. And what was the point of that?

13 A. To get money.

14 Q. And why did you need money?

15 A. At the time, we was -- we were broke, you know, so the
16 best way to get money.

17 Q. Did Jamilla ever come up to that car?

18 A. Yes Ma'am.

19 Q. Were you present?

20 A. Yes Ma'am.

21 MR. FREDERICK: And Judge, we are going to object to
22 any hearsay, as far as testimony from him about what Jamilla
23 Hightower said.

24 THE COURT: I'll be glad to hear any objection as to
25 any hearsay. I haven't heard anything yet.

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

118

1 Go ahead.

2 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

3 Q. Did she talk to anybody in the vehicle?

4 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, we object to the hearsay. He
5 question elicits a hearsay response.

6 THE COURT: No sir, it does not. There is no hearsay
7 at the present time. I'll be glad to hear from you if you
8 wish to make an objection as to hearsay when any comes up.

9 Q. Did she talk to anybody in the vehicle?

10 A. Yes Ma'am.

11 Q. Did anybody in the vehicle talk to her?

12 A. Yes Ma'am.

13 Q. Who?

14 A. She was talking -- it was basically over money. It was
15 -- she was screaming about money, and ---

16 Q. Before we get to that, who was talking with her?

17 A. Well, she ---

18 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, still objecting to the hearsay.
19 Now he is testifying as to hearsay.

20 THE COURT: No sir.

21 You may proceed, Solicitor.

22 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

23 Q. Who was talking with her?

24 A. Chris.

25 Q. Chris Stephens?

1 A. Yes Ma'am.

2 Q. And what was Chris Stephens saying to her?

3 A. Basically she was screaming on Chris about the money
4 that he owed her.

5 Q. And what was he saying?

6 A. He was -- he told her at first, I'm going to pay you,
7 and then he laughed it off, you know, and then he was like, I
8 ain't going to pay the -- I ain't going to pay this girl, you
9 know what I mean, so she was mad, and she told him, I want my
10 money or ---

11 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, I've got no problem with him
12 saying what Christopher said, because those are statements
13 that are admissible outside of the hearsay rule, but I'm
14 asking the Court to not allow the witness to testify as to
15 what other people said, including Jamilla Hightower.

16 THE COURT: No sir. I'm going to allow it. Thank you.

17 Q. Continue, Mr. Pearl.

18 A. It was about -- it was about drug money that was owed,
19 so she was mad, very upset, and after that she left.

20 Q. And were you still in the car with Chris and Jimmy Lee?

21 A. Yes Ma'am.

22 Q. What did y'all talk about right after she left?

23 A. Robberies..

24 Q. Okay. And was anything specifically mentioned about
25 Jamilla?

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

120

1 A. Rob her.

2 Q. All right. Who brought that up?

3 A. Christopher.

4 Q. Chris Stephens?

5 A. Yes Ma'am.

6 Q. And what did he say when he brought that up?

7 A. He couldn't rob her because she knew him, but Jimmy Lee

8 was like, I can rob her though, I don't know -- she don't know

9 me, so when they was saying all this I was like, you trying

10 to rob a girl, man, I don't want to be involved in robbing no

11 girl, so I got out of the car and I left. I went back in my

12 cribb, and that was the end of it.

13 Q. Before you got out of the car, and they were talking

14 about robbing Jamilla, did they go into any detail how it

15 needed to be done, or what had to be done once they were

16 inside?

17 A. Basically it was, they needed a doorman ---

18 Q. Okay.

19 A. ---So they wanted me to be the doorman, but I -- I'm

20 not going to get involved in robbing doorman. They was --

21 they threw names out, other names, like they wanted to rob old

22 man Blaza from the hill that ride a scooter, but I told them

23 he might have a heart attack if you try to rob him, and then

24 they was talking about robbing Ropper too, but I told them

25 that he might tell something, so -- you know what I mean.

1 Q. Did they talk anything about Jamilla and her
2 cooperation under those circumstances?

3 A. Everybody knew she wasn't going to just -- she wasn't
4 just going to lay down and just let you rob her. She ain't
5 going the just roll over, and we knew that it's not going to
6 be a easy lick. That's what we call it, a easy lick, somebody
7 easy going -- easy to rob. It wasn't going to be no -- she
8 wasn't going to have that. It wasn't going to be no easy
9 lick.

10 Q. So did they talk about anything that would have to be
11 done to her because she wasn't an easy lick?

12 A. Going to have to lay her down.

13 Q. What does that mean, lay her down?

14 A. Take her out, you know, kill her.

15 Q. And who said that?

16 A. I mean, it was -- it wasn't specific who said it. It
17 was just -- it was being thrown around in the car, but Jimmy
18 Lee was the one that was saying, I can -- if she don't give it
19 up I'll do it, you know what I mean, so ---

20 Q. What did I do her mean?

21 A. I'll kill her.

22 Q. Was anything said about Monica?

23 A. No, she didn't -- never said nothing about her.

24 Q. Did they know Monica was in the house?

25 A. I don't think so.

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

122

1 Q. Friday, at Futrell Park, after learning about the
2 deaths of Jamilla and Monica, did you talk to Jimmy Lee
3 Sessions?

4 A. Talked to him that night on across the bridge to his
5 room.

6 Q. How did that come about?

7 A. He called me on my phone, and he was like, what are you
8 doing. I'm like, I ain't doing nothing. He was like, well
9 come across the bridge, come chill with me for a little while.
10 So I went across the bridge and he had a little -- a little
11 girl in the room with him. I don't know her real name. Her
12 name -- her street name is "Poo". But when I got to the room
13 she was there, and you know, we had a little fling with the
14 girl, you know, and then we did some drugs, and then he told
15 me that he did her. He told me that he did -- he did Jamilla
16 Hightower, so I left. After he told me that I called my
17 friend and she came across the bridge picked me up, and I went
18 home.

19 Q. I want to take you to the conversation that you are
20 referring to specifically. Where did that conversation occur
21 with Jimmy Lee Sessions?

22 A. In the bathroom, in his motel room.

23 Q. Okay. And how did y'all get to the bathroom? How did
24 that come up?

25 A. First we was -- we was doing drugs. I ain't going to -

1 - need to lie. We was doing some drugs, doing some cocaine,
2 and he told me he had to talk to me about something. He took
3 me in the bathroom. He said, I can't talk in front of this
4 girl right here because she talks too much. So we went in the
5 bathroom, and we -- you know what I mean, we talked. He told
6 me that he had shot -- shot Jamilla, and I left. After he
7 told me that I was shocked, and I was like, man, I'm going, I
8 ain't trying to be involved in none of this, you know, I'm
9 leaving right now. I said, I'll call my ride, and she left --
10 she came and picked me up and I left.

11 Q. Did he say anything about Monica Wall?

12 A. No Ma'am.

13 Q. In particular, in that room ---

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. ---Tell me about the cocaine. You said you were doing
16 drugs.

17 A. Yes Ma'am. We had a good bit of cocaine and ---

18 Q. What does a good bit mean?

19 A. About a -- if you put it in a -- we had a -- we had a
20 dinner plate full of -- of coke, a dinner plat full up with
21 coke, and ---

22 Q. In the hotel room on Friday night?

23 A. Yes Ma'am. Yes Ma'am. He gave me a McDonald's straw.
24 You know how big a McDonald's straw is. He gave me a big
25 McDonald's straw, and when I did the coke it tasted like

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

124

1 cucumbers when I hit it. When I snorted it up my nose it
2 tasted like cucumbers, you know what I mean, so I was like --
3 I asked him, I was like, where you get the coke from, and he
4 was like, you don't need to know all that, just help me do it,
5 help me get rid of it, and when I did it again I was like, I
6 know where you got this from, because there's only one person
7 on the beach who have cocaine that taste like cucumbers, and
8 that was Jamilla, and then we rolled -- then we smoked a gun
9 of -- we smoked a cigar of marijuana, a purple haze, some of
10 the best weed it is, you know what I mean, and he had a good
11 bit of purple haze too, and I was asking him, where you get
12 all these drugs from, you know what I mean; you didn't have
13 all this like two days ago, and he never told me where he got
14 them from.

15 Q. Was that before or after he took you into the bathroom
16 and told you?

17 A. The coke was before -- the cocaine was before, but the
18 weed was after he told me -- he told me he had killed the
19 girls.

20 Q. Now you just said he killed the girls. Did he tell you
21 ---

22 A. No, he just told me the girl, but I'm just using
23 plural.

24 Q. Okay. Now, tell me about the amount of cocaine. Now,
25 is that normal for -- did you party with Jimmy Lee before?

1 Have y'all done drugs together before?

2 A. Yes Ma'am.

3 Q. That amount, is that normally what he carried?

4 A. No Ma'am.

5 Q. Did you find that unusual?

6 A. Yes Ma'am.

7 Q. And tell me about the McDonald's straw.

8 A. I mean, everybody know, a McDonald's straw is big.

9 It's like long and wide, and you can get a straw from any
10 other store they are tiny, so when you use a McDonald's straw
11 and you do the cocaine when you snort you get more coke as you
12 snort, you know what I'm saying.

13 Q. So he was sharing a good bit?

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. What about guns?

16 A. He showed me a black semi-automatic. I don't know if
17 it was a nine millimeter or a forty cal. I just -- I just
18 know it was a semi-automatic, black.

19 Q. And he had it with him that night?

20 A. Yes Ma'am.

21 Q. James, do you recall talking to Detective Allen?

22 A. Yes Ma'am.

23 Q. And do you recall giving him a statement?

24 A. Yes Ma'am.

25 Q. Now, I did ask you before if Jimmy Lee had said

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

126

1 anything about Monica, and you have indicated he had not. Do
2 you recall giving Detective Allen ---

3 A. About the believability.

4 Q. ---A statement in reference to what he said about
5 Monica?

6 A. In the bathroom.

7 Q. Yes sir.

8 A. He said when he was in the house ---

9 THE COURT: Sir, you are going to have to speak up.

10 A. Sorry.

11 THE COURT: Can't hear you.

12 A. In the house. He said when he was in the house, and he
13 was leaving out, he heard the shower go off, and he opened the
14 bathroom door -- and the bathroom door opened up and she was
15 standing there looking him in his face, so he said he rushed
16 in the bathroom, put it -- and shot her, and left her in the
17 tub.

18 Q. All right. So that would have been Monica?

19 A. Yes Ma'am.

20 Q. And he told you -- he said, bathroom?

21 A. Yes Ma'am.

22 Q. Now, on Friday night, after -- after y'all were
23 partying here, and you saw the gun, where did you go after you
24 left the hotel?

25 A. I went home, to my house, [REDACTED].

1 Q. Did you talk to Jimmy Lee Sessions after that?

2 A. He called my phone Saturday, and asked me to send him a
3 Hundred Dollars moneygram, a moneygram of a Hundred Dollars,
4 and I told him I -- I used to work at the Nascar Speed Park.
5 I got paid that Friday. I told him, I'll send it to you that
6 Friday, but I never sent him the money.

7 Q. Did he call you again?

8 A. Yes Ma'am. He called me, but I never answered the
9 phone.

10 Q. Did he tell you why he wanted you to give him money?

11 A. Because he was leaving -- he was leaving the State, he
12 needed to leave State.

13 Q. And this was Saturday?

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. Sometime after that, did you talk to, or did you ever
16 talk to Chris Stephens?

17 A. No Ma'am. I talked to him on a -- he had -- him and my
18 sister was talking on the phone one time, and he ---

19 Q. Did he talk to you?

20 A. Yes, I took -- she gave -- he was like -- she was like,
21 Chris wants to talk to you, so I got the phone from him --
22 from my sister, and he was like, how you send the police to
23 Connecticut on "Snag", told the police on "Snag", he in
24 Connecticut and you set the police on the man and all kind of
25 stuff, and I was like, no, I ain't never sent the police, I

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

128

1 never knew he was in Connecticut, you know what I mean.

2 Q. Now, tell me a little bit about the specifics of what
3 Jamilla's business was.

4 A. She used to sell drugs.

5 Q. Okay. What kind of drugs did she sell?

6 A. Cocaine and marijuana.

7 Q. And did you purchase cocaine or marijuana from her?

8 A. Yes Ma'am.

9 Q. Did you have a drug habit?

10 A. Yes Ma'am.

11 Q. Was it a regular habit?

12 A. Regular habit.

13 Q. Tell me how you would go about buying drugs from
14 Jamilla.

15 A. First you would call her. You couldn't just go to her
16 house and show up without calling.

17 Q. Why not?

18 A. Because that was just the rule, you don't come without
19 being -- you don't come unless you call, so I call, you
20 called, tell them you want to spend Fifty Dollars. You call,
21 I want to spend Fifty Dollars. We don't say Fifty Dollars. I
22 want to buy a gram, buy a gram, then she will tell you, okay,
23 come to the house and get it. And the whole transaction, no
24 more than thirty seconds in and out, no more than thirty
25 seconds.

1 Q. And you called. You -- would you go to her house at
2 that point?

3 A. Yes Ma'am.

4 Q. And where would you go inside her house?

5 A. No further than the front -- the front room, no further
6 than the front room.

7 Q. And tell me -- describe to me about the front room.
8 What could you see from the front room?

9 A. The front room had two -- two couches, one big
10 loveseat, a little couch. She had her T.V. and her Play
11 Station and a couple of movies under the T.V., but that's
12 about it, and then in the kitchen ---

13 Q. Could you see into the kitchen?

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. And where would she pick up the drugs when you walked
16 in?

17 A. From the kitchen. Most time it was from the kitchen.
18 For little supplies, anything under -- anything under a
19 quarter in the kitchen, anything over seven grams, in the back
20 bedroom.

21 Q. And could you go back to that bedroom?

22 A. No Ma'am.

23 Q. And do you know why that is?

24 A. Because she just -- no one could go back there, no one,
25 except for her girlfriend, Monica. She was the only one that

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

130

1 was allowed back there.

2 Q. And do you know where in the kitchen she stored, or
3 placed her drugs?

4 A. She had two grandma cookie jars, like the big cookie
5 jars. She had two big grandma cookie jars. One of the cookie
6 jars she had -- it was -- the coke was already in plastic and
7 bagged up, and then the other cookie jar she just had straight
8 coke in it, so she could just reach in the bag -- reach in the
9 cookie jar and just put it in your bag, tie it up and give it
10 to you and you go.

11 Q. James, I want you to take a look at what's been marked
12 as State's Exhibit Number 3, or State's identification number
13 3. Do you recognize that?

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. And what is that?

16 A. It's a picture of Jamilla's kitchen.

17 Q. Okay.

18 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, at this time we would like to
19 move that into evidence.

20 THE COURT: Any objection?

21 MR. FREDERICK: No objection, Judge.

22 MR. GARDNER: No, Judge.

23 THE COURT: That's three?

24 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: State's 3 is in evidence without objection.

1 (LARGE PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
2 NUMBER 3.)

3 Q. James, could you look at that picture and show me where
4 those cookie jars would normally be?

5 A. Right here. No.

6 THE COURT: You need to speak up, sir.

7 A. They would be -- I need a better picture, like a wider
8 picture of the kitchen, but they would be right here, around
9 the side of this right here. They would be on the side ---

10 Q. Okay. You are indicating on the right side of that
11 picture ---

12 A. Yes Ma'am.

13 Q. Is that correct?

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. All right. Across from -- is that the microwave right
16 there?

17 A. Yes Ma'am.

18 Q. It would be across -- on that counter across from
19 there?

20 A. Yes Ma'am.

21 Q. And what about marijuana? Where did she keep that?

22 A. She had two drawers, probably like -- this is a
23 cabinet, so it would have drawers. She would pull the drawers
24 out and she would have weed. She would have regular weed at
25 the top, and the purple haze at the bottom.

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

132

1 Q. Okay. And how often did you go over there to buy drugs
2 from her?

3 A. Every two days.

4 Q. Okay. So that was pretty consistent as to how and
5 where she got her drugs when you were over there?

6 A. Yes Ma'am.

7 Q. And did you follow that procedure by calling ahead and
8 ordering every time?

9 A. Yes Ma'am.

10 Q. I'm going to show you what's been marked State's
11 Exhibit 6. Do you recognize that?

12 A. This is -- this is the, like the hallway to the room,
13 and this is like the front, like the living room, right here,
14 the living room.

15 Q. Is that's Jamilla's house?

16 A. Yes Ma'am.

17 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, at this time we would like to
18 introduce the exhibit that ---

19 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Judge.

20 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

21 THE COURT: All right. State's 6 is in evidence
22 without objection.

23 (PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
24 6.)

25

1 Q. Now, if you look at State's Exhibit 6, that hallway, do
2 you know what was back -- that hall -- down that hallway?

3 A. No Ma'am. I have never been in this room right here.

4 Q. Okay. Were you allowed to go down that hallway?

5 A. You wasn't allowed to go past the top of the couch
6 right here, where the living room came in. You wasn't allowed
7 to come past the living room.

8 Q. Okay. And what was -- do you know what was down that
9 hallway?

10 A. Heavy drugs. She kept a lot of the heavy weight, like
11 ounces and ---

12 Q. Heavy weight?

13 A. Yes Ma'am.

14 Q. I'm going to show you what's been marked State's
15 Exhibit 1 for identification.

16 A. Uh huh (**indicating positive**)

17 Q. It's a drawing. Do you recognize the layout of that
18 house?

19 A. Yes Ma'am.

20 Q. Does that appear to be the accurate lay-out of
21 Jamilla's house?

22 A. I just know the living room and kitchen.

23 Q. Okay.

24 A. I don't know anything about ---

25 Q. Back behind there?

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

134

1 A. Yes Ma'am.

2 Q. Okay. Did you see other people over there when you
3 were over there buying drugs?

4 A. Once in a while it would be like passing, two ships
5 passing, I'm leaving, somebody coming, or I'm coming and
6 somebody leaving, something like that.

7 Q. Do you know if Christopher Stephens or Jimmy Lee
8 Sessions ever did business with Jamilla?

9 A. I know Jimmy Lee, he done business with her before.
10 I'm passed him coming from Jamilla's house. He was going
11 there one time and we passed each other.

12 Q. But he had ordered from her before?

13 A. Yes Ma'am.

14 Q. Now, I want to make sure the jury knows everything, and
15 we want to be honest with them. Do you have -- have a drug
16 habit?

17 A. Yes Ma'am.

18 Q. And is it a regular habit?

19 A. It was a regular habit, but I -- I haven't used -- I
20 haven't used drugs -- I haven't used cocaine in about two
21 months, since I got out of J. Reuben Long.

22 Q. Okay. What about any other drugs?

23 A. Marijuana. Yes, I smoke marijuana. I ain't going to
24 lie to you, I smoke that. Everybo -- I think everybody in the
25 world smoke that if -- you know.

- 1 Q. And are you under the influence today?
- 2 A. No Ma'am.
- 3 Q. When is the last time ---
- 4 A. Last night, eight o'clock.
- 5 Q. And what did you do last night at eight o'clock?
- 6 A. Smoked a joint of marijuana. I ain't going to lie.
- 7 Q. That's not affecting you today?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. James, I want to also -- you've been in trouble before,
- 10 haven't you?
- 11 A. Yes Ma'am.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. Been convicted twice.
- 14 Q. All right. Let's go over -- make sure ---
- 15 A. '95 I got a convic -- oh.
- 16 Q. All right. Hold on just a minute please. Let me ask
- 17 you a question, all right.
- 18 A. All right. I'll help you. Uh huh (indicating
- 19 positive)
- 20 Q. Back in 1994 were you convicted of burglary?
- 21 A. A burglary third.
- 22 Q. And back in 2000, you were convicted of a distribution
- 23 charge; is that correct, drugs?
- 24 A. Yes Ma'am.
- 25 Q. And you have two pending charges right now; is that

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

136

1 correct?

2 A. Yes Ma'am.

3 Q. And one is threatening the life of a public official?

4 A. Yes Ma'am.

5 Q. And the other is a possession of cocaine?

6 A. Yes Ma'am.

7 Q. You said -- or do you recall, back in December of '06,
8 when you talked to police about this case?

9 A. Yes Ma'am.

10 Q. How did you come to talk with police about this case?

11 A. I got arrested, and I was in the Myrtle Beach Police
12 Department. Detective Allen, he came to me and asked me did I
13 know anything about the K & W shooting that happened at the --
14 on the south end, the K & W on the south end of Myrtle Beach
15 and I told him no, but then I told him, I said, I might know
16 who killed Jamilla Hightower and her girlfriend.

17 Q. Okay. So that unrelated case they asked you about, did
18 you know anything about that?

19 A. No Ma'am.

20 Q. Did you give them any information about that?

21 A. No Ma'am.

22 Q. And you talked to them about this incident?

23 A. Yes Ma'am.

24 Q. Did you know information about that, about Jamilla and
25 Monica's deaths?

1 A. Yes Ma'am. Yes Ma'am.

2 Q. Did you then go talk to detectives about what to do
3 about this particular murder?

4 A. Yes Ma'am.

5 Q. And James, you have been in the system, you know how
6 the system works.

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 Q. Do you know what happens when you try to help yourself,
9 and you give information and it's wrong?

10 A. Yes, you go to prison.

11 Q. Do you recall riding from the Myrtle Beach Police
12 Department to the annex, you were with Detective Allen in his
13 car.

14 A. Yes Ma'am.

15 Q. Did you mention help with your bond on your current
16 charges?

17 A. Yes. Yes Ma'am, I did.

18 Q. Did you eventually get bond on your current charges?

19 A. Yes. I got bond, but there was no help involved from
20 the Police Department or anybody else. My wife bonded me out
21 of jail.

22 Q. All right. So when you went to the Magistrate and had
23 a bond set, was anybody there from the Solicitor's office?

24 A. No Ma'am.

25 Q. Was anybody there to speak on your behalf from the

JAMES PEARL - DIRECT BY ELDER

138

1 Police Department?

2 A. No.

3 Q. And did you, in fact, have to post money to get out of
4 jail?

5 A. Twenty-Five Hundred.

6 Q. This was after you talked with police, right?

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 Q. Your charges are still pending?

9 A. Still pending.

10 Q. And have you received any kind of promise from my
11 office in regards to the disposition or the outcome of those
12 charges?

13 A. No Ma'am.

14 Q. Do you hope your testimony is favorable to your pending
15 charges?

16 A. Favorable. Who wouldn't?

17 Q. James, why didn't you come forward prior to December?

18 A. Guilt and fear. I mean, I feel as if I wouldn't have
19 told her to start selling cocaine that she might still be
20 alive, cause I feel as if -- I asked her, I was like, you
21 ain't never thought about selling coke; there's a lot of
22 undercover coke heads on the beach, no; you can make a lot of
23 money, and I feel as if I wouldn't have told her that she
24 would still be alive right now, so ---

25 Q. And you said fear. What are you fearful of?

1 A. Getting killed. Who ain't fear -- who ain't scared of
2 getting -- feared of getting killed.

3 Q. Who would you be afraid of?

4 A. The defen -- the ones you are trying to prosecute.

5 Q. Jimmy Lee Sessions and Chris Stephens?

6 A. Yes Ma'am.

7 MS. ELDER: One moment, Your Honor.

8 Q. Let me go -- let me just make sure we've got -- we
9 understand what you are testifying to.

10 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

11 Q. Wednesday night you indicated that you were in the car
12 with Jimmy Lee and Chris Stephens and they asked you to be the
13 doorman.

14 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

15 Q. Explain to me what doorman means.

16 A. Doorman is the person like -- all right, the doorman
17 would be the person who goes to the residence, and I would be
18 the one that knock on the door, and when the person come to
19 the door I will hold them there, and then my people is going
20 to rush them. They would rush them to the -- the people with
21 the guns would rush into the cribb, and right then the robbery
22 will start, understand what I'm saying. From the time I
23 knock on the door, that's the set-up.

24 Q. And why would they ask you to be the doorman?

25 A. Because I'm a favorable customer. She wouldn't never

1 expect me to do nothing like that.

2 Q. I see. Do you know Phonetia Hightower?

3 A. Yes, I know her.

4 Q. And is she related in some way to anybody?

5 A. She was related to -- she is related to Jamilla.

6 Q. In what manner?

7 A. They are cousins.

8 Q. So Jamilla would have known her?

9 A. Yes Ma'am.

10 Q. That's all the questions we have right now, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Gardner.]

12 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

13 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

14 Q. Good morning, Mr. Pearl.

15 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

16 Q. You have given your statement to the police several
17 times about this case; is that right?

18 A. Correct.

19 Q. Okay. I want to clear up a couple of things that the
20 Solicitor talked about first. Let's go ahead and talk about
21 the bond issue. All right.

22 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

23 Q. December of '06, that was when you gave the first
24 statement to the police, right?

25 A. Yes.

1 Q. All right. And that was about six months after the
2 murders?

3 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

4 Q. All right. So if your statement is true, you had this
5 information for six months before you told it, right?

6 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

7 Q. Sir, you have to answer ---

8 THE COURT: Now, if you have a problem with how the
9 witness is responding you ask the Court to address it, Mr.
10 Gardner. You know that.

11 Sir, you do need to speak up.

12 Thank you very much. Proceed on.

13 MR. GARDNER: Thank you. I appreciate that.

14 Q. All right. Did you remember my question?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And the answer is?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. Yes. All right. Thank you. All right. So you would
19 have kept that information with you for six months, and you
20 used it when you needed it the most, right?

21 A. No. I didn't use it when I needed it the most.

22 Q. When did you need it the most?

23 A. I didn't need it the most. I didn't use it as a
24 leverage or anything like that. No, I didn't do that.

25 Q. All right. Your testimony is, you didn't use this to

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

142

1 help you at all?

2 A. It's not -- I ain't received no help from testifying.

3 Q. Okay. What prompted you to give the statement to the
4 police?

5 A. He asked me, so I told him.

6 Q. All right. In the car, right? Let me break it down
7 for everybody. All right. You get arrested in December,
8 right?

9 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Correct.

10 THE COURT: All right. You need to answer out loud.

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. All right. And you are in a car, a police car, and you
13 make the statement, and -- do you remember that?

14 A. Yes. Yes sir.

15 Q. And that statement was recorded.

16 A. I know.

17 Q. But at the time you were giving it you didn't know it
18 was recorded; do you remember that?

19 A. No. No, I didn't know that. I didn't while -- I
20 didn't know at the time it was being recorded.

21 Q. Right. You found out later?

22 A. Yes. But at the time you gave that statement you
23 didn't know it was recorded. Okay. And then they took you to
24 the Air force Base, Myrtle Beach Police Department annex,
25 right?

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. And they took you into a room ---

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. ---And you gave another statement.

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. And you knew that one was being recorded?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. All right. So, the Solicitor has talked to you about
9 being in the system before.

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. So tell the jury how that works. The first thing when
12 you get arrested you are looking for is bond hearing, right?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. You can't get out of jail till you have bond hearing
15 and posted it.

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. All right. So, in the car you initiated a statement
18 with the police about this case, right?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. Please answer yes or no.

21 A. Yes. Yes.

22 Q. All right. So you are the one that came up with it,
23 and you knew that you needed to get some -- get a bond
24 hearing, first of all, right?

25 A. Yes. I knew he was going to get -- regardless, you are

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

144

- 1 going to get a bond; they are going to set you a bond.
- 2 Q. Yes, but you wanted your bond hearing to be done as
- 3 soon as possible, right?
- 4 A. Not as soon as possible, as soon as I could see the
- 5 judge.
- 6 Q. Not as soon as possible?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Would you have minded waiting three days?
- 9 A. If that's what it took to see the judge, yes. I just
- 10 sat in Myrtle Beach Police Department longer than three days.
- 11 Q. For a bond?
- 12 A. For a bond.
- 13 Q. All right. So given preference you -- you don't have a
- 14 preference, if you could get one that day or wait more than
- 15 three days?
- 16 A. It's up to the judge.
- 17 Q. No sir. Do you have a preference?
- 18 A. It's up to the judge. That's my preference. It's up
- 19 to the judge.
- 20 Q. You prefer to let the judge handle that?
- 21 A. Yes. Yes. Sure do.
- 22 Q. Okay. All right. But no doubt that you made that
- 23 comment, to help me with my bond?
- 24 A. Yes. I said, if you can help me with the bond. I
- 25 didn't say help me. I said, if you can help me with the bond.

1 Q. Okay. All right. You said whatever it was you said.

2 A. Yes. Don't try to change my words out, dude.

3 Q. No sir. I'm not trying to change your words. I'm just
4 asking you a question.

5 THE COURT: Gentlemen. Just ask a question, Mr.
6 Gardner, and sir, you respond to the question. We are not
7 having a discussion here.

8 Q. You mentioned bond with the police officer, correct?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. All right. And isn't it fair to say that bond was the
11 most important thing on your mind at that time?

12 A. Getting out was the most important thing on my mind at
13 the time, not bond, because I already had bond money. I
14 wasn't worrying about a bond. I've got bond money. I had
15 made bond. Ain't nobody helped me make bond. My wife gave me
16 Twenty-Five Hundred Dollars to make bond. The police didn't
17 come and give me a P.R. bond. My wife bonded me out of jail.

18 Q. All this is in the car, sir?

19 A. I'm just telling you.

20 Q. Okay. But we are talking about -- make sure you know
21 what I'm talking about. We are talking about in the car ride,
22 you are in the car riding over to ---

23 A. And I told him I -- can you help me with the bond. I
24 remember that.

25 Q. And that was my question, and the answer is, yes?

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

146

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Can you help me with my bond?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. All right. Okay. So that was a statement you made,
5 and then you made the other statement in the actual Police
6 Department when you got there. That was the second statement
7 you made; is that right?

8 A. Yes, that's right.

9 Q. Okay. All right. And you also made a statement while
10 you were talking with the police that, if they could help you
11 with your charge, right?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. Okay. All right. And you told them this -- your
14 statement about what your knowledge of the case; is that
15 right?

16 A. Correct.

17 Q. All right. And you know how this works, that you want
18 to give the police a statement that's believable, because you
19 want to get help with them, right? Right?

20 A. Correct.

21 Q. All right. And you were the one that's been to the
22 victim's house, that's right?

23 A. I ain't the only person that's been to the victim's
24 house.

25 Q. Yes sir. Have you been to the victim's house?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. You have been there many times?

3 A. I ain't the only person though.

4 Q. Yes sir, but we are talking about you today.

5 A. Yes. But I'm just telling you, I ain't the only person
6 that's been there.

7 Q. All right. You've been there many times, correct?

8 A. Correct.

9 Q. All right. And you know how the layout goes, correct?

10 A. Just pa -- not past the -- just not past the front
11 room. I don't know what's in the back bedroom. You asked me
12 the layout.

13 Q. When I say layout we are talking about -- I'll make it
14 specific, okay.

15 A. Yes, make it specific.

16 Q. All right. I'll be -- these -- that's a way out, all
17 right.

18 A. Okay.

19 Q. You -- we agreed to have these come in through
20 evidence. These are in evidence. You have testified that you
21 know about this.

22 A. I know about that.

23 Q. You have testified that you know this -- layout of this
24 house, right?

25 A. Not past the bedroom. I told her that. I don't know

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

148

1 past the front room.

2 Q. All right. You know this, right?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Okay. And you testified about cookie jars?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And you testified about dope in them, and you testified
7 about dope in the back, correct?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. All right. I'm going to ask you again, you know about
10 the layout; is the correct?

11 A. Yes. Correct.

12 Q. All right. That's correct. Okay. So, when you gave
13 the story to the police, and you made your statement to the
14 police ---

15 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

16 Q. ---You had this information with you, correct?

17 A. Correct.

18 Q. All right. And you wanted the police to believe it; is
19 that right?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. Okay. All right. Your story that you gave them inside
22 the Police Department had great detail about it; would that be
23 fair to say?

24 A. Fair to say. I guess so.

25 Q. All right. You talked about that you had had a

1 conversation with Jimmy Lee Sessions ---
2 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
3 Q. ---And you went into much more detail than you did
4 today, right?
5 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
6 Q. Is that -- would you please say yes or no?
7 A. Yes.
8 Q. All right. You went into a great more detail about the
9 conversation that you said you had with Jimmy Lee Sessions?
10 A. Correct.
11 Q. All right. What was the name of the hotel that y'all
12 were in?
13 A. Days Inn.
14 Q. Days Inn.
15 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
16 Q. All right. And tell me where that was.
17 A. Across the 501 bridge, Pottery bridge.
18 Q. All right. And you went there?
19 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
20 Q. And you went into the hotel room?
21 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
22 Q. Okay. All right. And ---
23 THE COURT: All right. Just a second, Mr. Gardner.
24 Sir, you don't mind, you need to answer yes or no,
25 because the Court Reporter can't ---

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

150

1 A. Oh, yes.

2 THE COURT: ---Decipher what uh huh means, so you have
3 to say yes or no, please.

4 A. I'm sorry.

5 THE COURT: Thank you.

6 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

7 Q. All right. If I understood your statement today -- go
8 back to my notes and look at it -- you saw -- when she -- the
9 Solicitor was talking to you about Wednesday before the
10 murders ---

11 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

12 Q. ---She said that you saw Jamilla driving on her
13 scooter; is that right?

14 A. Yes. Yes sir.

15 Q. Okay. And that you had seen Jimmy Lee Sessions and
16 Christopher Stephens prior to that, prior to seeing Jamilla on
17 her scooter; you had seen them at your house?

18 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

19 Q. Is that right?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. Okay. But you didn't tell Jamilla that you had talked
22 to Jimmy Lee and Christopher that day, did you?

23 A. No.

24 Q. Did you ever talk to Jamilla and tell her that you had
25 been talking with Jimmy Lee and Christopher, and y'all -- the

1 three of y'all had talked about robbing her?

2 A. I'll tell her that for what? No, I didn't tell her
3 that.

4 Q. Okay. So you didn't tell her that these -- three of
5 y'all were talking about robbing her?

6 A. It wasn't the three of us talking about robbing her.

7 Q. All right. Who were all there in the car ---

8 A. Okay. The three of us. All right, the three of us,
9 since you want to do it like that, all right, the three of us.
10 We was all in the car together, so I guess you could say the
11 three of us.

12 Q. All right. So go back to my question. When you saw
13 Jamilla did you tell her that the three of y'all had been
14 talking about robbing ---

15 A. No.

16 Q. Do you think that was information that she would want
17 to know about?

18 A. At the time it was in -- I wasn't thinking about
19 telling her. That wasn't on my mind. I wasn't -- she -- no,
20 I wasn't thinking about that.

21 Q. All right. Did you go to Jamilla's house on Friday?

22 A. Friday afternoon.

23 Q. Friday afternoon?

24 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

25 Q. And you knocked on the door?

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

152

1 A. I knocked on the door and I called.

2 Q. And nobody came?

3 A. (NODS HEAD NEGATIVE)

4 Q. All right.

5 COURT REPORTER: Was that yes or no?

6 A. No. No one came to the door, or no one answered the
7 phone either.

8 Q. All right. You heard about Jamilla's death at what
9 time?

10 A. It was getting -- it was about dusk dark. I can't give
11 you an exact time.

12 Q. All right. Dusk dark, and that was around the summer
13 time, so approximately eight o'clock, seven o'clock?

14 A. Seven-thirty, eight o'clock, something like ---

15 Q. In the evening?

16 A. Something like that.

17 Q. Do you remember giving a statement that you got the
18 call around one o'clock in the afternoon?

19 A. If that's what I told them then ---

20 Q. Sir?

21 A. Maybe. I don't remember exactly. Like I told you, I
22 don't remember the exact -- exact time. I just know what day
23 it was.

24 Q. Do you remember giving the statement to the police that
25 you got the call about one o'clock in the afternoon?

1 A. If that's what the statement say, then that's what I
2 said then. Yes.

3 Q. You do remember?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. All right.. So, you got the call -- or you told the
6 police that you got the call about one o'clock in the
7 afternoon?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. All right. And later you gave another statement that
10 it would have been about ---

11 A. Dusk dark.

12 Q. ---Dusk dark, and you are telling me today that dusk
13 dark is probably ---

14 A. Dusk dark.

15 Q. If I was going to look at it on a clock it would be
16 around seven-thirty or eight o'clock at night?

17 A. Dusk dark, when it starts getting dark.

18 Q. Sir?

19 A. It's when it starts getting dark, dusk dark.

20 Q. Okay. And we -- but we just talked about that. I just
21 want to make sure it's clear, and we don't have questions
22 about it, okay. This was back in June, summertime.

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. When you say dusk dark I don't know what you mean. I'm
25 trying to put it into a clock.

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

154

1 A. It's -- I mean ---

2 Q. Approximate it.

3 A. It must be the -- dusk dark. Dusk dark. Seven-thirty.
4 I ain't going to give you a specific time because I don't know
5 when the sun go down. Dusk dark. That's the only thing I can
6 tell you.

7 Q. All right, sir, around 7:30, all right.

8 A. Whatever, man.

9 Q. Okay. You remember step one, the day you got arrested?
10 We talked about this. When you got arrested step one was
11 bond, right?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. What's stop two?

14 A. I don't know. Step two going home, that mean ---

15 Q. Well that's -- when you make your bond you get to go
16 home, right?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. All right. Step one. Step two, you talk to the cops
19 about helping you with that charge.

20 A. They don't help me with the charge. They ain't helped
21 me do nothing.

22 Q. Sir, I'm asking you if you you've talked with them
23 about ---

24 A. Yes. Yes, man.

25 Q. So that's step two.

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. All right. Now step three is to get the Solicitor to
3 help you with the charge, correct?

4 A. Solicitor ain't -- Solicitor ain't helped me with no
5 charge.

6 Q. Sir?

7 A. The Solicitor ain't helped me with no charge.

8 Q. She hasn't helped you?

9 A. No.

10 Q. Okay.

11 A. Nobody promised me nothing.

12 Q. But that's what you would like for your step three,
13 correct?

14 A. No. I want a favor with them -- I just want -- I don't
15 want to go to prison, I mean, that's what it is. I don't care
16 about favoritism, help, none of that other stuff, and I done
17 did a ride. That ain't going to be it. If I go to prison I
18 go to prison. It isn't -- I don't expect no help. Ain't
19 nobody helped me with my bond.

20 Q. Okay. I didn't understand that, so I'm going to try to
21 ask you a question again, okay. You want help with this
22 charge, isn't that right?

23 A. I ain't going to say I don't, so I want them to look
24 favor to -- I want them to look favorable to my charge. How
25 about that? I don't say help.

1 Q. All right. So, the recap question, step three would be
2 to get help with this charge, right?

3 A. As little as -- yes, yes, I guess so.

4 Q. Why not?

5 A. Yes, I guess so.

6 Q. Okay. All right. And you have a -- your lawyer is in
7 the courtroom with you today too, for step three; is that
8 right?

9 A. She right there.

10 MR. GARDNER: Thank you.

11 No further questions, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

13 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir. Beg the Court's indulgence.

14 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

15 Q. James, you've testified before in prior proceedings in
16 this case, haven't you?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. Okay. So you've had some practice, haven't you?

19 A. Practice? I had practice. Yes, you can say that.

20 Q. All right. And you were interviewed the first time by
21 the police in December of 2006?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 MR. FREDERICK: I can't hear you.

24 THE COURT: You need to answer out loud, sir.

25 A. Yes sir.

- 1 Q. Okay. Who was present at that ---
- 2 A. Detective Allen and Detective DiLorenzo.
- 3 Q. DiLorenzo?
- 4 A. Yes. Him.
- 5 Q. Okay. How long did that interview take? How long were
- 6 you sitting in the interview room?
- 7 A. I don't know. I don't know exactly, no.
- 8 Q. No idea? More than an hour?
- 9 A. I would say about a hour, maybe a little over a hour.
- 10 Q. Just a little bit more than an hour?
- 11 A. Maybe.
- 12 Q. Okay. Now, and you are aware that we have recordings
- 13 of the interviews, right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And that came up the last time that you testified in
- 16 this case, correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now, since then, think back. Tell me the next
- 19 time that you talked with police or prosecutors, or anybody
- 20 like that.
- 21 A. What was the question again?
- 22 Q. Think back, and the next time after that first
- 23 interview ---
- 24 A. Uh huh. (indicating positive)
- 25 Q. ---Tell me when was the next time you spoke with

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

158

1 investigators.

2 A. I don't know. I can't -- I can't be precise. I
3 don't -- I talked to them several times. I don't know the
4 exact -- the next time, I don't know that.

5 Q. You are not sure of the date, but you've talked to them
6 several times?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. Okay. And did you talk to anybody this morning?

9 A. Yes. I talked to my lawyer this morning.

10 Q. You talked to your lawyer. Did you talk to the
11 prosecutor also?

12 A. She asked me a few questions.

13 Q. I can't hear you.

14 A. He asked me a few questions.

15 Q. Okay. When is the last time you got high?

16 A. Describe high.

17 Q. When is the last time that you used a drug ---

18 A. Marijuana..

19 Q. ---To get high?

20 A. Marijuana.

21 Q. When was that?

22 A. Last night, eight o'clock.

23 Q. Okay.

24 A. You was the one that was worried about me being high,
25 right?

1 Q. That's right. We don't want you to come in here ---

2 THE COURT: All right, gentlemen, let's go over the
3 ground rules, apparently. The attorney asks the questions,
4 the witness answers them. Move along.

5 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you, Judge.

6 Q. Today -- let me ask you this. You were charged with
7 burglary. You got a conviction for burglary?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. All right. That's breaking into a house, correct?

10 A. No. Beachwear store.

11 Q. Okay. You were convicted of distribution of cocaine?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. Right now you are charged with possession of cocaine.
14 That would be a second offense, wouldn't it?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. Okay. And so you are looking at some pretty serious
17 prison time over that?

18 A. No, because my possession of cocaine isn't -- I'm being
19 charged with possession of cocaine first offense, not second
20 offense.

21 Q. But they are only charging you with first offense?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. I see. And you are charged with threatening a public
24 official; is that right?

25 A. Yes.

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

160

1 Q. And that carries up to five years in prison. I'm sure
2 you are aware of that.

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Okay. And you haven't been to court on either of those
5 charges yet, have you?

6 A. No.

7 Q. The day that you came forward with information in this
8 case ---

9 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

10 Q. ---You were arrested on that same day, weren't you?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. You were arrested for the cocaine charge that's still
13 pending?

14 A. Correct.

15 Q. That was a yes?

16 A. Correct.

17 Q. Okay. When you were arrested you told them you had
18 information on a murder case; you wanted to talk with someone?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. And you wanted them to help you on your drug charge in
21 exchange for giving them information, didn't you?

22 A. Not exactly help me on my drug charge.

23 Q. And you do remember the last time you testified, and
24 you know that we have the tapes of the ---

25 A. Yes. Yes.

1 Q. ---Recording?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. You know that we have the recording from when you were
4 in the patrol car?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. Do you remember that?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. Okay. On the way to that interview -- that was
9 December 13th, 2006, in the back of the patrol car, did you
10 tell the officer that you were going to give them information
11 if they made your drug charge disappear?

12 A. Yes. I probably said that.

13 Q. Did you say, if things work out for me I'll give you
14 information?

15 A. Yes. I said that.

16 Q. Did you say, if y'all boys help me make this little
17 charge I got right here disappear I'll give him up?

18 A. Yes, sure did.

19 Q. Did you say, you help me get rid of this coke charge,
20 I'll tell you anything you want to know, I'll do anything you
21 want me to do?

22 A. Don't you already got it written -- oh, I can't ask you
23 a question. Yes, that's what I said. Don't worry about it.

24 Q. Did you say that you wanted to work it out so you could
25 go to drug rehab, so this stuff wouldn't be on your record?

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

162

- 1 A. Yes. Sure did.
- 2 Q. You had a baby?
- 3 A. Yes, got a daughter.
- 4 Q. You wanted to be home by Christmas?
- 5 A. Yes. I was home by Christmas, but nobody is helping.
- 6 My wife is ---
- 7 Q. Did you say, I'm going to tell them everything they
- 8 want to know, I want to see my baby; want to see my girl?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And you didn't realize that you were being recorded
- 11 when you were in a patrol car?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Your attorney in the courtroom today ---
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. You have a cocaine habit?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. On the day that you were arrested ---
- 18 A. Uh huh (**indicating positive**)
- 19 Q. ---You were strung out?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. On the day that you were arrested -- let me ask you
- 22 this, have you testified, under oath, in prior proceedings in
- 23 this case, that you would go into withdrawals if you didn't
- 24 use cocaine?
- 25 A. Yes. I told them that.

1 Q. You were addicted to cocaine?

2 A. Yes. Told them that too.

3 Q. In the prior proceedings -- at first you said that you
4 had been using for fifteen years; do you remember that?

5 A. I was fifteen.

6 Q. Then you said it was since you were fifteen; is that
7 right?

8 A. Correct.

9 Q. Okay. And that came to nineteen years you've been
10 using cocaine?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. All right. Now, you said earlier, on your direct-
13 examination, you said that the marijuana that came from
14 Jamilla's house, it was purple haze?

15 A. Correct.

16 Q. All right. Purple haze, that's pretty good stuff,
17 right?

18 A. Top of the line.

19 Q. Top of the line?

20 A. Correct.

21 Q. You told the investigators it was good stuff, and that
22 was what y'all were smoking at the hotel?

23 A. Correct.

24 Q. Did you tell the investigators that a guy named
25 "Showcase" was with Jimmy Lee when he supposedly killed the

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

164

1 girls?

2 A. Correct.

3 Q. I didn't hear you.

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. You told the investigators, and you said today, that
6 you knew it was Jamilla's coke because it tasted like
7 cucumbers, right?

8 A. Correct.

9 Q. And Jamilla's coke tasted like cucumbers?

10 A. Correct.

11 Q. I believe it was when Mr. Gardner was questioning you,
12 and you told the investigators before, that this happened at
13 room 301 at the Days Inn?

14 A. Correct.

15 Q. Okay. And now, do you recall investigators addressing
16 to you, maybe it was the Knight's Inn?

17 A. Yes, I remember that.

18 Q. All right. But it wasn't the Knight's Inn?

19 A. No.

20 Q. It was the Days Inn?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. You are positive?

23 A. Positive.

24 Q. Okay. On Thursday night, the night that Jamilla was
25 killed, the best we know ---

1 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

2 Q. ---You saw her riding her moped?

3 A. Wednesday. I seen her riding a moped through the block
4 on Wednesday.

5 Q. It was on Wednesday?

6 A. Wednesday.

7 Q. Okay. Now, do you recall speaking with Officer Joe
8 Necessary?

9 A. Yes. Yes sir.

10 Q. Do you recall telling Officer Joe Necessary that you
11 saw Jamilla on Thursday night?

12 A. Wednesday, Thursday, one of them, either Wednesday day
13 or Thursday. I don't -- like I said, I can't recall the exact
14 day.

15 Q. Okay. Who did Jamilla get her cocaine from?

16 A. The only person I know she was getting it from was a
17 Mexican, and his name was "Poppy", and he drove a green
18 Navigator on 24es, or 26es, one or the other.

19 Q. "Poppy". He drove a green Navigator? You said
20 "Poppy"?

21 A. "Poppy".

22 Q. Okay. And did you ever see her get cocaine from
23 "Poppy"?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. Tell the jury about it.

JAMES PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

166

1 A. I was in the house when he delivered two kilos of
2 cocaine to her.

3 Q. Two kilos?

4 A. Two kilos. About the size of that Bible right there,
5 two of them about the size of that Bible right there.

6 Q. So two kilos would be about twice the size of the Bible
7 there?

8 A. About the size of it, not twice, about the same size.

9 Q. Okay. Did you get along okay with Jamilla?

10 A. She was a close friend.

11 Q. She was a close friend?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. Okay. Did she have a camera on her door?

14 A. That's what she told me. I -- the police told me they
15 never found the camera, but she told me she had a camera for
16 security.

17 Q. Okay. So if she didn't know you she wouldn't let you
18 into her house?

19 A. Correct.

20 Q. That's right?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. Okay. And if she had the camera that would have been
23 the purpose of it?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. Okay. You said you went by Jamilla's house on Friday?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. And that was about one o'clock?

3 A. About -- a little after lunch, because I was taking
4 money to pay her.

5 Q. So noon, one o'clock in the afternoon?

6 A. Yes. I was taking -- I was taking my -- I was -- see,
7 I owed her Fifty Dollars. I was taking her money to her house
8 to pay her.

9 Q. You owed her money from when you saw her on the moped,
10 right?

11 A. Uh huh. (indicating positive)

12 THE COURT: You need to say yes or no.

13 A. Yes sir. Yes.

14 Q. Didn't say anything to the investigators about your
15 cousin, Christy Pearl, being with you, did you?

16 A. No.

17 Q. And at that time, noon, one o'clock that day, when you
18 went by Jamilla's house, you had no idea she was dead?

19 A. No.

20 Q. And you said you found out that she was -- had been
21 killed when you were at a cookout at Futrell Park?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. What day was that?

24 A. On a Friday.

25 Q. Okay. The last time you testified you said maybe it

1 was Thursday ---

2 A. It was Friday.

3 Q. ---But it was definitely Friday?

4 A. Because we was having the cookout for my little cousin.

5 Q. Okay. And, as Mr. Gardner asked you, and if you
6 recall, it was in your recording, your recorded statement, you
7 told the investigators that you received a phone call at one
8 o'clock P.M. on Friday. Do you remember that?

9 A. Okay.

10 Q. Yes or no?

11 A. No. I don't remember the one o'clock, but if that's
12 what I said, then maybe that's what I said. At the time I
13 don't know. I just know I got a phone call and they told me
14 that she was dead.

15 Q. Okay. Wasn't at the same time you were going by
16 Jamilla's house though?

17 A. No.

18 Q. Okay. Now, sometime after the murders you said, in
19 prior proceedings, that some of Jamilla's people got mad at
20 you because they said you were selling her weed on the corner?

21 A. Yes. They said I had stole -- they said I had killed
22 her and took her -- her weed, but the weed I was selling was
23 something completely different from what she had. She had
24 purple haze, and I had something -- I had something completely
25 different.

- 1 Q. Now, do you recall -- you do recall when you testified
2 in this case before, don't you?
- 3 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes.
- 4 Q. All right. You recall that you told us at that last
5 proceeding, and you told Investigator DiLorenzo, that that
6 wasn't Jamilla's ---
- 7 A. It wasn't her weed.
- 8 Q. ---It wasn't Jamilla's weed that you were selling ---
- 9 A. Not at ---
- 10 Q. ---And you told that that was not Jamilla's weed
11 because you had gotten good stuff.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. You had gotten good stuff from somebody in Greenville
14 or Spartanburg?
- 15 A. Greenville.
- 16 Q. Do you remember saying that Jamilla's weed was swag?
- 17 A. Swag. At the time she was selling swag. At the time
18 she had some brown, and it was -- it was dry. It was swag.
- 19 Q. All right. And swag is what?
- 20 A. Bottom of the shelf.
- 21 Q. Not top of the line?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Bad weed?
- 24 A. Well, yes.
- 25 Q. I mean, it's not so good.

JAMES PEARL - NO CROSS BY FREDERICK
JAMES PEARL - REDIRECT BY ELDER

170

1 Q. Not so good?

2 A. Not so good.

3 Q. All right. And so you weren't selling the swag, you
4 were selling the good weed.

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. And Jamilla had ---

7 A. At the time she had some swag.

8 Q. At the time?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. Okay.

11 MR. FREDERICK: I have no more questions.

12 A. Thank you.

13 THE COURT: All right. Redirect.

14 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

15 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

16 Q. Mr. Pearl, there were some questions asked to you and
17 some -- I believe Mr. Frederick read to you some portions from
18 the conversation you had with Detective Allen in the car.

19 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

20 Q. You indicated that you did not know that it was
21 recorded; is that correct?

22 A. Correct.

23 Q. And I want to clarify some of the things that you said.
24 I want you to -- I'm going to show you this

25 MS. ELDER: Let me mark this.

JAMES PEARL - NO CROSS BY FREDERICK
JAMES PEARL - REDIRECT BY ELDER

171

1 (STATEMENT OF JAMES PEARL MARKED STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
2 7, FOR IDENTIFICATION ONLY.)

3 Q. Just what has been marked for State's Exhibit 7 -- it's
4 identification -- if you could read that, starting on page --
5 read that to yourself first -- starting on page ---

6 THE COURT: Solicitor, number one, what is -- before
7 you start doing that, what is the purpose? Do you intend to
8 introduce it into evidence?

9 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I intend to have Mr. Pearl
10 either read it, or I'll read it myself, to the jury, to
11 further explain the excerpt that Mr. Frederick asked him
12 about.

13 THE COURT: Show it to the Defense counsel, please.
14 All right, Mr. Frederick, Mr. Gardner, any objections?

15 MR. FREDERICK: Just a moment, Judge.

16 MR. GARDNER: I don't see how that's proper re---

17 THE COURT: Do you have an objection?

18 MR. GARDNER: I don't see -- my objection, Your Honor,
19 would be ---

20 THE COURT: No. No sir. Do you have an objection?

21 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

22 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick, do you have an objection?

23 A. I don't.

24 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Ladies and
25 gentlemen of the jury, go to your jury room. Thank you.

JURY OUT/ON RECORD/JURY IN

172

1 MR. GARDNER: But, Judge, if I may finish my -- what I
2 was going to say -- my objection -- I don't see the necessity
3 of going forward with the objection, and we can just move
4 forward.

5 THE COURT: So you do not have an objection?
6 Still go to your jury room.

7 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
8 JURY.)

9 THE COURT: All right. Let's clear this up real quick
10 first, and I'm sorry I didn't cover this with you. If you
11 have an objection -- I don't want speaking objections,
12 gentlemen, okay, and if I ask you if you have an objection,
13 then I expect a direct yes or no, not an explanation.

14 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

15 THE COURT: You either have an objection or you do not
16 have an objection. Are we clear about that, Mr. Gardner?

17 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir. I apologize.

18 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick, are you clear about that?

19 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

20 THE COURT: Very good. We'll take a short break, give
21 minutes. Thank you very much.

22 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER A BREAK, AND OUTSIDE
23 THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

24 THE COURT: Are the State ready for the jury?

25 MS. ELDER: Yes sir. May we approach for a second?

1 THE COURT: Yes.

2 MR. GARDNER: The jury is not in here.

3 THE COURT: I asked if the State was ready for the
4 jury, then I was going to ask, but then she said ---

5 MS. ELDER: Can we approach.

6 THE COURT: ---She wanted to approach.

7 MR. GARDNER: Sure.

8 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

9 THE COURT: All right. Ask the jury to come back in,
10 please sir.

11 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
12 JURY.)

13 THE COURT: All right. Ladies and gentlemen of the
14 jury, I meant to cover one thing with you. If at any point in
15 time you are in the courtroom and y'all need to take a break,
16 if the foreman can raise his hand -- I will tell you what I
17 would like to do and what, if at all possible is, I do not
18 want to break up the direct and the cross-examination of a
19 witness. I want that to be done in it's entirety before we
20 take a break. I understand some witnesses may be longer and
21 we may not be able to do that. If at all possible I want to
22 have the complete testimony done before we would take a break.

23 All right, Solicitor, continue on.

24 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

25 BY MS. ELDER CONTINUED:

1 Q. Mr. Pearl, we were talking about the information you
2 were giving Detective Allen during your transport to the annex
3 on December 16th, 2006. You remember that?

4 A. Yes Ma'am.

5 Q. And you don't recall it being recorded then, but you
6 know it's recorded now?

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 THE COURT: Can you scoot just a little closer to the
9 microphone.

10 Thank you.

11 Q. And I'm going to read you something, and I want you to
12 verify the fact that you recall saying this. Okay..

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. "I ain't trying to -- you know what I mean -- I don't
15 want to get nobody in no trouble. What you do is what you do.
16 Now when the police catch up with you that's on you. Don't
17 bald me, but since you know what I mean, if y'all boys can
18 help me make the full charge right here disappear, shit, then
19 I'll give them up. I ain't got nothing to do with it, cause I
20 fucked that -- cause I didn't do it, so leave me in charged --
21 in jail, to try to protect somebody who wasn't trying to
22 protect me, cause I know he would give me up, so if y'all
23 gonna help me out, man, I -- I ain't saying you are gonna get
24 me out of jail tonight, know what I mean, because they
25 probably -- I know I'm not going home tonight, or nothing like

1 that. I'm just saying, if y'all can help me get a low bond,
2 something I can make and go home, shit, I'm not -- I'm gon --
3 shit, I'm gonna be straight with that, you know what I mean.
4 You can damn get rid of this coke charge or something, or not
5 get rid of it, but you know what I mean, talk to the Judge so
6 the shit could be low or something, man, I mean, I'll work
7 with you."

8 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

9 MS. ELDER: "I'll tell you every damn thing you want to
10 know, and you know what I mean. Why not? It makes no
11 difference, as long as I don't get killed, man. Word up,
12 because I've got kids, man. I'll do whatever y'all fellows
13 want me to do, as long as y'all don't let my name get in the
14 streets, man, you know what I mean, cause I don't want no one
15 knowing on the streets, man. They will kill me out there,
16 man, for real. Man, they'll kill me. That's some real shit,
17 man. They will kill me dead. If they even knew I was in the
18 car talking to you about this right now they'll kill me dead,
19 and that's the word. They'll kill me dead. I was -- you know
20 what I mean. I wasn't there first, and y'all came to me and
21 was like, the K & W shooting, I mean, I heard of the K & W
22 shooting, but I don't know who did that K & W shooting, so
23 there ain't no need for me to try to put somebody in the
24 first, you know what I mean, and y'all go and lock them up and
25 -- and then it don't stand, and then y'all look stupid, and

JURY IN/JAMES PEARL - REDIRECT CONTINUED

176

1 then y'all be mad at me, so I ain't gonna do that. I'm gonna
2 give you something that -- you know what I mean -- I give you
3 the real information."

4 Do you recall saying that?

5 A. Yes Ma'am.

6 Q. I believe Mr. Frederick also asked you about talking
7 with Officer Necessary. You remember being in the car with
8 him?

9 A. Yes Ma'am.

10 Q. And you told him -- did you tell him that you and Jimmy
11 Lee and Christopher were in a car talking about a robbery?

12 A. Yes Ma'am.

13 Q. Did you say that you heard Chris and Jamilla getting in
14 a fight over money he owed her?

15 A. Verbal altercation.

16 Q. That's right.

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. Did you tell Necessary that?

19 A. Yes Ma'am.

20 Q. Did you tell him ---

21 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, I don't think the entire text of
22 his statement to Necessary comes under the Doctrine of
23 Completeness. The only thing that we ask ---

24 THE COURT: All right. All right. Just a second.
25 Y'all come and talk to me over here, please. Thank you.

1 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

2 THE COURT: You may proceed, Ma'am.

3 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

4 Q. Mr. Pearl, did you, in December of '06, did you tell
5 the police what you knew about this murder?

6 A. Yes Ma'am.

7 Q. Did you make any of it up?

8 A. No Ma'am.

9 Q. Do you see any benefit to you for making anything up?

10 A. No Ma'am.

11 Q. And your statements since that time, have you been
12 truthful?

13 A. Yes Ma'am.

14 Q. Got a little mixed up on the time?

15 A. On the time.

16 Q. But the underlying facts, are you clear?

17 A. Yes Ma'am.

18 Q. And you are still clear on that today?

19 A. Yes Ma'am.

20 MS. ELDER: No further questions, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Anything on those particular questions, Mr.
22 Gardner?

23 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

25 MR. FREDERICK: No sir, Judge.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - DIRECT BY ELDER

178

1 THE COURT: All right.

2 You may step down, sir.

3 All right, Solicitor, your next witness, please Ma'am.

4 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, we would ask Mr. Pearl be
5 excused.

6 THE COURT: Any objection to that, Mr. Gardner?

7 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

9 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

10 THE COURT: All right, sir, you are excused.

11 Your next witness.

12 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor. The State would
13 call Rodney Turner.

14 THE COURT: Please come around to be sworn, sir.

15 RODNEY TURNER, JR., being first
16 duly sworn, testifies as follows:

17 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, you may proceed,
18 Ma'am.

19 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

20 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

21 Q. You are Rodney Turner?

22 A. Yes Ma'am.

23 Q. Where do you currently live?

24 A. Columbia, South Carolina.

25 Q. Do you know Jamilla Hightower, or did you know Jamilla

1 Hightower and Monica Wall?

2 A. Yes Ma'am.

3 Q. How did you know them?

4 A. Jamilla was my first cousin, and Monica was a friend of
5 the family.

6 Q. And did you live here in Horry County?

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 Q. When was that?

9 A. 2006 of last -- well, two years ago.

10 Q. What kind of business was Jamilla in?

11 A. Well, she was in the drug business. She did some
12 things that ---

13 Q. Tell me about her business. Tell me about her business
14 practice.

15 A. Mainly selling narcotics, weed, coke, off and on basis.

16 Q. Did she sell it out of her house?

17 A. She sold it out her house, and as well as meeting
18 people on the side, so ---

19 Q. Have you been in her house before?

20 A. Yes Ma'am.

21 Q. Tell me where she kept her stuff at.

22 A. She kept mostly of her weed, marijuana, in the kitchen,
23 kitchen cabinet, front of the refrigerator. I know she kept
24 her coke in the -- in the cabinet, I mean, in the drawer in
25 her bedroom.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - DIRECT BY ELDER

180

- 1 Q. Have you ever been back to the bedroom?
- 2 A. No Ma'am.
- 3 Q. If you will look at State's Exhibit 3.
- 4 A. She kept her weed right here.
- 5 Q. And you are pointing to the right side of the picture?
- 6 A. Yes Ma'am. That's the cabinets, and then ---
- 7 Q. Go ahead. I'm sorry.
- 8 A. Yes. And I know she had a cookie jar sitting right
- 9 here, and she had like a little bit of weed in there as well.
- 10 Q. Okay. State's Exhibit 6. What's down that hallway?
- 11 A. Two room -- the room on the right and the room on the
- 12 left, and that right there is a closet door.
- 13 Q. And do you know if she kept any stuff in the back?
- 14 A. The only thing I know she kept in the back was just her
- 15 coke, and probably money.
- 16 Q. Do you know where she kept it at?
- 17 A. In her top drawer, across the -- beside the closet.
- 18 Q. Let me show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit
- 19 Number 2 for identification.
- 20 A. That drawer right there.
- 21 Q. Is that -- do you recognize that room?
- 22 A. It's never like that.
- 23 Q. Right. But do you recognize ---
- 24 A. Yes Ma'am.
- 25 Q. ---As that being Jamilla's room?

1 A. Yes Ma'am.

2 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, we would like to introduce
3 State's Exhibit 2.

4 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Gardner?

5 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

7 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

8 THE COURT: All right. State's 2 is in evidence
9 without objection.

10 (PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
11 2.)

12 Q. Now point, on State's Exhibit 2 -- when you are
13 referring to the top drawer, what are you referring to?

14 A. The top drawer, right here, is where she pretty much
15 kept her coke and stuff in, right there in that area.

16 Q. Okay. Now, you said -- you looked at this room. Is it
17 normally like that?

18 A. No Ma'am.

19 Q. How is it normally?

20 A. It's clean, real clean.

21 Q. How is the rest of the house?

22 A. Clean. She's -- she's -- she was taught better than
23 that, so ---

24 Q. All right. And you've been in there frequently?

25 A. Yes Ma'am.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - DIRECT BY ELDER

182

1 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I would like to publish Exhibit
2 2 to the jury.

3 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Gardner?

4 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

6 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

7 THE COURT: You may do so, Ma'am.

8 Q. Prior to her death, Jamilla's death, and Monica's, were
9 you in house just prior to their murders?

10 A. Yes Ma'am. Wednesday, like Wednesday day and Wednesday
11 night.

12 Q. And tell me what the condition of the house was at that
13 time.

14 A. It was clean, kept up. Wasn't no trash, wasn't no
15 clothes, no nothing anywhere. Everything was folded up and
16 hung up real neat, so it wasn't as messy and junky like how
17 the picture was.

18 Q. And why were you were at the house on Wednesday?

19 A. Well, I normally go there just to speak to her, see
20 her, check on her, see how she is. She's my cousin, so I'm
21 going to hang with my cousin because that's family. Just --
22 normally just -- during my everyday routine, like I always do
23 when I get off from work, just go see my cousin.

24 Q. And who else was there when you were there?

25 A. During that time it was my son -- I had my son that

1 night -- I kept my son during the weekdays -- Monica, one of
2 her good friends was Darius, my cousin, Devin, and another
3 gentleman by the name of J.B..

4 Q. And were you there in the evening as well?

5 A. Yes Ma'am.

6 Q. Do you know who Chris Stephens is?

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 Q. Did you see him that evening?

9 A. Yes Ma'am.

10 Q. Where did you see him at?

11 A. He came to the house, say about 9:30, 10 o'clock.

12 That's the first time that I've seen him there. He had on all
13 black when he came to the house. He was in the living room
14 area part. That's when I was already there, so ---

15 Q. What did he do when he was there?

16 A. He actually -- when he came into the house he looked so
17 fidgety. He was just steady, like nervous, looking around.
18 When I told my cousin -- I answered the door. When I told my
19 cousin that it was a gentleman at the door -- he asked her to
20 go outside, so he stepped outside with her. That day he had
21 on all black, so when he took her outside, and that was it.
22 They closed the door and they talked among themselves.

23 Q. Did you notice the car outside?

24 A. Yes Ma'am.

25 Q. Do you happen to have any idea what kind of car,

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - DIRECT BY ELDER

184

1 anything like that?

2 A. No Ma'am. I didn't know what type of car it was, but
3 it was high beam lights on, but I know it sits high, so it had
4 to have been some type of truck or SUV.

5 Q. And that was Wednesday night?

6 A. Wednesday night.

7 Q. And did you see any -- did you see the interaction
8 between Chris Stephens and Jamilla?

9 A. No Ma'am. But I know when she came into the house she
10 was pissed off. She was mad.

11 Q. Did y'all do anything right after that?

12 A. I took her -- right after that I took her to a friend's
13 house that night, like around eleven o'clock, and she ---

14 Q. Whose house did you take her to?

15 A. John Galloway's, in Longs, Poplar.

16 Q. Why did you take her there?

17 A. I know she went there to go pick up. Normally that's
18 where she pretty much re-up at, and after that right there she
19 got in the car. I didn't see what she had, but I knew what
20 she had.

21 Q. What did you know she had?

22 A. Coke.

23 Q. Was there where she got her coke from, Mr. Galloway?

24 A. Yes Ma'am. Yes Ma'am.

25 Q. So she had just -- you said re-up; is that what you

1 said?

2 A. Yes Ma'am.

3 Q. What does that mean?

4 A. Prepping up for the next -- for the next acquisition,
5 as you want to call it, so ---

6 Q. She was storing up?

7 A. Storing up. In other terms, inventory.

8 Q. I got you. So Wednesday night, prior to her death, she
9 re-uped?

10 A. Yes Ma'am.

11 Q. And what did you do when you left Galloway's house?

12 A. Right after we left Galloway's house which -- which is
13 a long drive, you know, she just looked so, like I said, mad.
14 She was real upset.

15 As soon as we got back to the house I dropped her off.
16 Monica was watching my son for me. And after like that I just
17 -- you know, after that we kind of cracked a few jokes or
18 what-not, so -- and that was the last time. That was it.

19 Q. Last time you saw her alive?

20 A. Yes Ma'am.

21 Q. Have you seen Jimmy Lee Sessions there before?

22 A. No Ma'am.

23 Q. All right.

24 A. But I know she spoke -- she spoke of him.

25 Q. Do you know what the relationship was between Jamilla,

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - DIRECT BY ELDER

186

1 Chris, and Jimmy Lee?

2 A. Well, they was friends. Everything was cool at first,
3 you know, everything was all on the kosher side, and all of a
4 sudden it just started going down. Once money started being
5 involved, and things started -- you know, wasn't coming into
6 play like it's suppose to with them guys.

7 Q. So their relationship had deteriorated?

8 A. It just messed all up.

9 Q. Based on business?

10 A. Business.

11 Q. What business was that?

12 A. Drugs.

13 MS. ELDER: One moment, Your Honor.

14 Q. Do you know Antwann Higgins?

15 A. Yes Ma'am.

16 Q. Have you ever seen him over at Jamilla's house?

17 A. Yes Ma'am.

18 Q. Do you know what kind of relationship they had?

19 A. Cousins. We are all cousins, family.

20 Q. Did they get along?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. What kind of guy is Antwann?

23 A. A laid back dude, real laid back, cool guy, speaks his
24 mind, you know, loves his music, you know, so that's one cool
25 cat that I can say, you know.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

187

1 MS. ELDER: No other questions, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

3 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir. Court's indulgence, please.

4 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner, any questions?

5 MR. GARDNER: We have no questions, Judge.

6 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick, do you have any
7 questions?

8 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

9 THE COURT: Very good.

10 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

11 Q. Rodney ---

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. ---Yesterday in the hallway outside, do you remember
14 seeing me?

15 A. No.

16 Q. It was about four o'clock, and you were talking to two
17 girls.

18 A. My cousins, Teresa and Tasha Blain, yes.

19 Q. Okay. I don't know who they were.

20 A. Okay.

21 Q. You told them you had got a room. You said you were
22 going to be smoking ---

23 MS. ELDER: Objection, Your Honor.

24 A. Smoking what?

25 THE COURT: All right. Just a second.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

188

1 A. Smoking what?

2 THE COURT: Just a second, sir. Thank you.

3 Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, go to your jury room,
4 please.

5 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
6 JURY.)

7 A. Can you brief that?

8 THE COURT: Just be quiet for a minute.

9 All right, Mr. Frederick, why don't you ask your
10 questions. Let's see what the questions and the answers are.

11 MR. FREDERICK: That was the end of it, actually.

12 THE COURT: Well, let me ---

13 A. Well, can you -- can you ---

14 THE COURT: Let me hear the question again.

15 A. Okay.

16 Q. Yesterday in the hallway outside ---

17 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

18 Q. ---You didn't see me.

19 A. Okay.

20 Q. You were talking to two girls.

21 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

22 Q. Those were your cousins?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Okay. You said you had a room, and you were going to
25 be smoking.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

189

1 A. Smoking. Did you hear me say smoking what? Brief
2 that.

3 Q. That's all you said.

4 A. Smoking what?

5 THE COURT: All right.

6 A. I mean I -- I ---

7 THE COURT: Sir, I appreciate that.

8 A. Yes.

9 THE COURT: You need to answer the question. He asked
10 you if you said something, and the proper way to answer is ---

11 A. Yes. I -- if I did I said it, but that don't mean I'm
12 going to actually do something that I'm going to say, so ---

13 THE COURT: All right. Now. Thank you.

14 All right. Now, did you have any follow-up questions
15 that you wanted to ask about that, Mr. Frederick?

16 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

17 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, your objection,
18 please Ma'am.

19 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I don't understand the
20 relevancy to that question.

21 THE COURT: I agree. Sustained. You will not ask that
22 question.

23 All right. Ask the jury to come back in.

24 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
25 JURY.)

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

190

1 THE COURT: All right. The jury will disregard the
2 last question asked, and Mr. Frederick, you may continue, sir.
3 Thank you.

4 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you, sir.

5 BY MR. FREDERICK CONTINUED:

6 Q. You knew Jamilla Hightower, right?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. You were pretty close with her?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. Okay. And you said you never saw Jimmy Lee at her
11 house?

12 A. No, I never seen Jimmy Lee.

13 Q. Okay. Before they were killed, isn't it true you would
14 go to the house every day, or at least call them on the phone?

15 A. Not every day. Every other day, yes sir. So, yes, I
16 call her mostly on the phone and talk to her if I don't go
17 over there.

18 Q. You either went there every day or called them on the
19 phone?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. Okay. Do you recall speaking to Investigator Crosby
22 about this case soon after the murders ---

23 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

24 Q. ---The 13th?

25 A. Crosby, and also Detective Lorenzo.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

191

1 Q. DiLorenzo?

2 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

3 Q. Okay. Investigator DiLorenzo was there also?

4 A. No. No, just Detective Crosby, if I didn't get in
5 contact with Detective Lorenzo, so yes.

6 Q. It was just Investigator Crosby?

7 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

8 Q. All right.

9 THE COURT: Please. The Court Reporter can't
10 distinguish what uh huh means, so you need to say yes or no.
11 Okay.

12 A. Yes.

13 THE COURT: Thank you very much.

14 Q. Okay. Now, when you talked to investigator Crosby ---

15 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

16 Q. ---And that was recorded, wasn't it?

17 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

18 Q. Okay.

19 THE COURT: Yes or no, sir.

20 A. No sir.

21 Q. You did not tell him anything about Christopher, did
22 you?

23 A. Yes, I did.

24 Q. You did?

25 A. Yes sir.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

192

1 Q. Do not read from this, Rodney, but take a minute and
2 read it.

3 THE COURT: He means, do not read it out loud. He
4 wants you to look through it.

5 A. Okay.

6 Q. Are you done?

7 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

8 Q. Okay. Anything in there about Christopher?

9 A. Nothing in there about him, but it must have been --
10 no. No, nothing.

11 Q. There is nothing in there about Christopher?

12 A. No.

13 Q. Okay. Now, at that time, when you talked to
14 investigator Crosby, you told him -- let's go over some of the
15 things you told him. Who is Pete?

16 A. Pete was one of Jamilla's friends. They call him
17 "Paris".

18 Q. "Paris"?

19 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

20 Q. Okay. Who is John John?

21 A. John John. He passed a long time ago. That's "Boss".

22 Q. That was "Boss"?

23 A. "Boss".

24 Q. Okay. But he was not deceased at that time?

25 A. No, he wasn't deceased at that time.

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

193

1 Q. Who was he? I mean, I -- who was he in relation to
2 Jamilla?

3 A. He was friend of the family.

4 Q. What did you tell Investigator Crosby about John John?

5 A. That he stayed at the house with her, you know, before.
6 That's what my cousin briefed me on, that he stayed, you know,
7 two or three weeks or a month ago, before.

8 Q. Okay. And you told him -- you told Investigator Crosby
9 that John John was a guy that lived in New York?

10 A. No.

11 Q. You didn't say that?

12 A. No.

13 Q. All right. You just read what I gave you, right?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. Okay. Did you tell him that he came to the house to
16 pick up some drugs?

17 A. No.

18 Q. You are talking about "Boss", right?

19 A. No, I never seen "Boss" at the house come get no drugs.
20 I just know my -- I just know he stayed there.

21 Q. I'm asking you about John John ---

22 A. Okay.

23 Q. ---And what you told Investigator Crosby about a guy
24 named John John.

25 A. I never said anything about a John John being in New

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

194

1 York and coming and picking up drugs. I know John John, which
2 is "Boss", stayed at the house with Jamilla, my cousin, but
3 other than that, no, never said anything like that.
4 Q. Okay.
5 A. Uh uh. (NODS NEGATIVE)
6 Q. So your response is, you never said that to
7 Investigator Crosby?
8 A. No.
9 Q. Okay.
10 A. I don't know nobody from New York named John John.
11 Q. Okay. That's okay, Rodney.
12 A. Yes, I know.
13 Q. Who is the "Six Shot Crew"?
14 A. I know they are a rap group.
15 Q. They are a rap group?
16 A. Yes, real cools of the family, real laid back guys,
17 yes.
18 Q. Real laid back guys?
19 A. Yes.
20 Q. What did you tell Investigator Crosby about the "Six
21 Shot Crew"?
22 A. Nothing about "Six Shots".
23 Q. You didn't?
24 A. No, I never said anything like that. Where is this
25 coming from? I never said anything about "Six Shot ---"

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

195

1 Q. You know that that interview was recorded. You
2 answered that already, right?

3 A. But I never said anything about "Six Shots".

4 Q. Okay. Any of them in the audience out there?

5 A. No.

6 Q. Okay. Now, so you are saying you didn't say anything
7 about "Six Shot Crew"?

8 A. If I said anything it's from what people saying, but
9 not them to be involved with my cousin's murder.

10 Q. Okay. I didn't say that.

11 A. I know.

12 Q. I just asked you what you told him. You said you
13 didn't say anything to him, correct ---

14 A. No.

15 Q. ---About the "Six Shot Crew"?

16 A. No.

17 Q. That's a no, you did not ---

18 A. No, I did not ---

19 Q. ---Mention to him about ---

20 A. ---Mention anything ---

21 Q. ---Such group?

22 A. ---About "Six Shots Crew".

23 Q. Okay. Now, you said, just a little while ago, Antwann
24 Higgins was a real laid-back guy, a cool cat, he liked to
25 chill and listen to his music, right?

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

196

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. All right. Did you not tell Investigator Crosby ---

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I would object. I believe
4 I know where he's going here. If we can approach the bench
5 briefly.

6 THE COURT: All right. Y'all come on over to the side,
7 please.

8 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

9 THE COURT: Continue on with the cross-examination. We
10 will do that when we are done.

11 MR. FREDERICK: Okay.

12 A. Yes. I did, but at that time right there, when him and
13 Jamilla got into it, when Antwann came up short, she did say
14 he did say that, but that don't mean he's going to actually do
15 it. I mean, that's just -- that's just out of anger, but that
16 don't mean that he's going to actually do anything like that,
17 especially to his cousin. Naw. That would be looking totally
18 different up on him, so I wouldn't -- I wouldn't -- I wouldn't
19 think that he would do anything like that.

20 Q. You said he had come up short. Antwann was selling
21 drugs for Jamilla?

22 A. Yes. During that time he wasn't working, so yes.

23 Q. And he came up short ---

24 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

25 Q. ---Couple of times, didn't he?

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

197

1 A. I don't know about a couple of times, but I know about
2 that one time.

3 Q. What else did you tell Investigator Crosby about what
4 you knew as far as Antwann Higgins at that time?

5 A. Before? Well, I just told him exactly what I know from
6 the time of me being at the house, who I seen at the house,
7 who was all at the house, and that was it, and this right
8 here, when he asked me about Antwann, you know, how they got
9 into it. He brought that up to my attention, you know, but
10 yes, my cousin Jamilla brought it up to me about what he said,
11 and during that time right there I was there, but it was just
12 out of emotions, out of frustrations, out of arguments, but on
13 top of that it wasn't nothing that was going to accumulate to
14 that matter of him killing her. So all that right there was
15 just all squash, and left alone, but then again, everybody was
16 talking, so like I said, that's too deep right there for that.
17 No, I wouldn't never see anything, especially family, no,
18 because if anything I'll be pretty much in the middle of it.

19 Q. You were close to Jamilla?

20 A. I'm close to all my family, but yes, me and Jamilla
21 grew up together, so yes.

22 Q. So in June of 2006 you wanted to help them figure out
23 who killed her, right?

24 A. Yes, with the -- with this case.

25 Q. All right. And today you want to help them find out

RODNEY TURNER, JR. - NO CROSS BY GARDNER
RODNEY TURNER, JR. - CROSS BY FREDERICK

198

1 who killed her, or convict the people who are responsible?

2 A. No. No. No. No. No. I'll let y'all do that. Me,
3 I'll go by what my cousin say, my cousin tells me. I don't go
4 off the streets. You know, if my cousin got a problem, I'm
5 going to ask that question. You all right, cous, and she
6 would tell me. I know on some occasions where she would say
7 something about them two, Mr. Jimmy Lee and also Mr. Chris, so
8 I asked my cousin, and if she tells me she tells me, she
9 don't, but some days she would talk to me, and it was just
10 that bond.

11 Q. Just to recap, tell me who -- they are actually new
12 questions. Tell me who Melissa Gomez is.

13 A. That's Antwann Higg ---

14 Q. Tell the jury.

15 A. Melissa is Antwann's girlfriend. They've been going
16 together for a while, so that's who she is to Antwann, his
17 girlfriend.

18 Q. Did Melissa ever live in Jamilla's house?

19 A. Well, it was Melissa's house first. It was her
20 mother's. Her mother moved out, Jamilla moved in to help out
21 with the rent, so yes.

22 Q. Did Antwann stay there with her too?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Then Jamilla moved in ---

25 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

1 Q. ---And Monica?

2 A. Yes.

3 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, that's all the questions I have.
4 There was a matter that we were going to reserve.

5 THE COURT: All right. Is there any further questions.
6 re-direct questions?

7 MS. ELDER: Just quickly, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

9 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

10 Q. Mr. Turner, the document that Mr. Frederick was
11 questioning you off of, that's not your handwritten statement,
12 is it?

13 A. No Ma'am.

14 Q. And that's not a copy of what you actually said, is it?

15 A. No Ma'am.

16 Q. Is that a summary, I believe. Actually, at the top it
17 says Summary of the police officer's interview.

18 A. Incident below is a summary of information obtained in
19 interview, yes.

20 Q. Does it contact everything you told him?

21 A. No.

22 Q. And there are some discrepancies; is that correct?

23 A. Yes. It looks like it's some discrepancies, because
24 half of this stuff I haven't even said. I'm sorry. But just
25 being real, I had never -- John John Hunt, no. No.

1 Q. Now -- and just briefly about Antwann Higgins and his -
2 - I don't want to get into the conflict, if any they had, but
3 any conflict he had Jamilla -- with Jamilla, was that prior to
4 her death?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. Was that a good while prior to her death?

7 A. Yes. That was like down the road two -- five hundred
8 meters down the road, I mean, from here to Alaska, so that's
9 nothing to even stress in the back of your mind.

10 MS. ELDER: No further questions, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: Any follow-up questions, Mr. Gardner?

12 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

13 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick, do you have some follow-up
14 questions to the questions just asked by the Solicitor?

15 MR. FREDERICK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

16 THE COURT: Yes sir.

17 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

18 RECROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

19 Q. Rodney ---

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. ---Was Investigator Crosby making stuff up?

22 A. Well, I know he didn't ever ask me anything about John
23 John and New York, and all that other stuff. I briefly, you
24 know, gave him everything that I know from the time that I
25 talked to Officer DiLorenzo and another -- and the other lady

1 detective, but other than that, everything that I said I said,
2 but John John, like I said, is "Boss" who passed -- rest in
3 peace -- he stayed at the house, but as far as this
4 information with New York, no. No. Never said it.

5 Q. Just now the Prosecutor said, everything you said was
6 not in that summary; is that right?

7 A. Yes. Everything is not in that summary.

8 Q. But everything is in your recorded interview; is that
9 accurate?

10 A. I played Myrtle Beach High School, J.B. did attend at
11 Kingstree, yes, he was at Jamilla's house, he lived across at
12 West Wind.

13 Q. J.B. is Josh Best?

14 A. Yes. Never said anything about John John is a black
15 male that resides in New York, travels often. I don't even,
16 you know, know a dude named John John from New York, but I
17 know John John that's "Boss". That's when he said John John.
18 A champagne color -- no, like I say, half of this stuff here I
19 never said. He had narcotics. I did leave my son with Monica
20 while I took Jamilla to -- yes, John John -- but half of this
21 stuff here I never said.

22 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

23 I have no further questions.

24 THE COURT: All right, sir.

25 Do you wish the witness to be excused?

1 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: Any objection?

3 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

4 THE COURT: All right.

5 MR. FREDERICK: We have a Subpoena for him, and we were
6 not able to find him and serve it on him, and we would ask the
7 Court to ask him to remain here through the remainder of the
8 trial.

9 THE COURT: All right. I'm going to allow you -- you
10 have a subpoena in your -- now?

11 MR. FREDERICK: Your Honor, our investigator has it
12 because he was trying to serve it on him.

13 THE COURT: All right, sir. You are not released from
14 the State's Subpoena at this point in time. You are going to
15 remain at the call of the Court. Please give any information
16 that you need to, as far as your telephone numbers and your
17 addresses, so that you can be on immediate call from the
18 Court. Give that to the Solicitor. Thank you very much.

19 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, could we approach on an issue,
20 briefly?

21 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

22 THE COURT: All right. So we are clear about that, you
23 can leave, but if you are called to come back by the Court you
24 must come back. You are still under subpoena. Do you
25 understand that?

1 A. Yes sir.

2 THE COURT: Very good. Thank you very much. You are
3 released.

4 All right. Y'all come here and talk to me about the
5 next witness. Sorry.

6 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

7 THE COURT: All right, ladies and gentlemen, there are
8 some matters that I have to take up outside your presence, and
9 hope we can work a little bit longer, because I'm going to
10 have to ask you to come back at 2:15. It was not my
11 intention. We were going to go through some more before I
12 excused you for lunch, but there are some other matters. I'm
13 going to have to have you back in your jury room at 2:15, so -
14 - now, please remember -- and I'll -- you'll probably get sick
15 of me saying about this. Don't talk about this case. Don't
16 allow anybody to talk to you about it. Please wear your juror
17 buttons when you are about and going to lunch, and on about
18 your activities between now and 2:15. Whatever inconvenience
19 that is to you, I'm sorry, but I want to make sure that nobody
20 says something in your presence that they shouldn't, so I'll
21 see you back in your jury rooms at 2:15.

22 You take your notebooks and just leave them on the table
23 in the front of the jury room, please.

24 All right. Thank you very much.

25 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

204

1 JURY.)

2 THE COURT: All right. Before we get away from it, Mr.
3 Frederick, is there anything on the last witness that you
4 wanted to put on the record?

5 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, we intended to elicit from that
6 witness -- and we asked a question, or were about to ask a
7 question, that he was told by Jamilla that Antwann Higgins
8 threatened to kill her.

9 THE COURT: And ---

10 MR. FREDERICK: And on the ---

11 THE COURT: Thereafter -- and I appreciate that -- but
12 thereafter, that's what he said.

13 MR. FREDERICK: He didn't come out and say that, Judge.

14 THE COURT: Well, I respectfully disagree, but I'll
15 hear you. You can make your motion, but I respectfully
16 disagree. There's no -- it was clear. It was clear that's
17 what he said. Go ahead.

18 MR. FREDERICK: I just -- what I remember was just that
19 that was not hearsay. It was not offered for the truth of the
20 matter asserted. It was offered to show the state of mind of
21 the person speaking, and that was all.

22 THE COURT: All right, sir.

23 MR. FREDERICK: He did come very close to saying it.

24 THE COURT: I -- I would just say that the testimony
25 that he gave thereafter to you, and in response to the

1 question asked by the Solicitor, I think, is clearly
2 indicated, the issues that you wanted to have brought before
3 the jury in this particular case, so I respectfully decline to
4 allow you to explore it any further.

5 All right. Now, the witnesses, Solicitor, that you are
6 going to call.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I'll go ahead -- we can
8 remedy three witnesses at one time.

9 THE COURT: Very good.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: And the witnesses are Antwann Higgins,
11 Matthew Campbell and Christy Pearl.

12 THE COURT: Okay.

13 MR. RICHARDSON: I believe Mr. Pear is on the top ---

14 THE COURT: All right.

15 MR. RICHARDSON: ---Followed by Mr. Higgins, and then
16 Matthew Campbell.

17 THE COURT: All right. All right. Starting then with
18 Christy Regina Pearl.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, she's got a conviction for
20 forgery, and the State believes that that should come in.

21 THE COURT: All right, sir, and when was that?

22 MR. RICHARDSON: She was convicted -- placed on
23 probation in 2006.

24 THE COURT: All right.

25 MR. RICHARDSON: She got two years probation. She is

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

206

1 off probation now.

2 THE COURT: All right. That was forgery ---

3 MR. RICHARDSON: One to Five Thousand is how they have
4 it listed.

5 THE COURT: All right.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: That, of course, would be less than
7 Five Thousand.

8 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

9 All right. Anything else that you are aware of, Mr.
10 Gardner, regarding Ms. Pearl?

11 MR. GARDNER: Not that I'm aware of, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Anything that you are aware of, Mr.
13 Frederick, that you would want to ask her about as far as
14 convictions?

15 MR. FREDERICK: That's the only thing.

16 THE COURT: All right, sir. Very good. All right.
17 The next one then is -- this one is Antwann Higgins. What
18 does his record reflect?

19 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, it looks like he's got a
20 2004 conviction for possession of other controlled substance.
21 He got sentenced to twenty-three days. That's less than a
22 year.

23 THE COURT: All right. Possession other than a
24 controlled substance, Schedule One to Five.

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Other controlled substance, possession

1 one to five, that would carry six months maximum.

2 THE COURT: All right.

3 MR. RICHARDSON: He also has an unlawful carrying of a
4 weapon contemporaneously with that, from October of '04. Of
5 course that carries one year only, not in excess of one year.

6 THE COURT: All right. Hold on a second.

7 What about the -- okay, they haven't gotten to that.
8 I'm sorry. Unlawful carrying of a weapon.

9 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

10 THE COURT: So those two matters in 2004, do you agree
11 or disagree that those would not be matters that you could ask
12 about, Mr. Gardner?

13 MR. GARDNER: I don't believe I'm going to go -- I
14 don't think I can ask about it, Judge.

15 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

16 MR. FREDERICK: No sir. Based on your prior ruling in
17 the other witness.

18 THE COURT: As far as the one year.

19 MR. FREDERICK: Other witness. We are not going to ask
20 about that.

21 THE COURT: So the next one then he's got charged --
22 and this one is in 2007. That's possession of less than one
23 gram of ice, crack, or crack cocaine. That one obviously
24 would be -- what's the potential there? It's ---

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the court charge that he

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

208

1 got on that was just the possession of marijuana, simple
2 possession.

3 THE COURT: It was -- well, is that ---

4 MR. FREDERICK: There is no disposition on crack.

5 THE COURT: Is that -- is that clear? I -- all right.
6 Well, it says convicted. I mean, under both of them --
7 I understand there's both of them -- is arrested.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Okay, Your Honor. I see what you're
9 talking about. You are talking about further down the page.

10 THE COURT: Yes.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Down at the bottom of the page. Yes
12 sir. That, of course, they would be able to ask about that.
13 That carries, of course, five years. He got five years
14 suspended to six months and three years probation.

15 THE COURT: That was distribution of cocaine base
16 first, correct? Is that the charge?

17 MR. RICHARDSON: It's distribution ---

18 THE COURT: Manufacturing.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: ---Or PWID, yes sir.

20 THE COURT: All right. And -- all right, so that would
21 be in 2007. Certainly be able to ask about that.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

23 THE COURT: All right. Let's see, going on -- then ---

24 MR. RICHARDSON: He just got convicted this past March
25 on trafficking.

1 THE COURT: On trafficking charge, trafficking --
2 trafficking first. Is that ten grams, but less than twenty-
3 eight grams, correct?

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

5 THE COURT: All right. So that would be one that can
6 be asked about.

7 The other matters were nolle prossed.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

9 THE COURT: All right. Then again in 2008. The
10 previous one was -- the trafficking was 2000 -- March of 2008.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: And then, let's see -- in March 19th of
13 2008, and there is the distribution of cocaine first convicted
14 ---

15 MR. RICHARDSON: I can only assume that it's the
16 revocation of the probation, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: All right. Let's see what that says.

18 What's your understanding of that, Mr. Frederick or Mr.
19 Gardner?

20 MR. FREDERICK: The dates don't make sense. I mean, it
21 reads two trafficking and two PWID or distribution, but the
22 dates don't really make sense because the first trafficking
23 says March 13th, the second one says March 19th. That would
24 sound like it should be a probation violation.

25 THE COURT: Probation revocation, because it looks like

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

210

1 it happened the day after he was convicted, or a couple of
2 days after he was convicted of the trafficking charge, then it
3 shows that -- and the sentences are the same.

4 MR. FREDERICK: When -- depending on when ---

5 THE COURT: So that appears to be a probation
6 revocation that he received, as best I can tell -- the best I
7 can interpret this is, on March 19th -- that was the probation
8 revocation of the distribution charge that he got in 2007.

9 MR. FREDERICK: It looks like it.

10 THE COURT: So what I would have you then is -- you can
11 ask him about the -- or that he has been convicted of the
12 distribution of cocaine base, first offense, and the
13 trafficking of crack cocaine, weight ten to twenty-eight
14 grams, first. Those were the two matters that he could be
15 cross-examined about then. All right. So he's got
16 convictions for both of those.

17 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

18 THE COURT: All right. And then the last one we have
19 here is Matthew Campbell; is that correct?

20 MR. RICHARDSON: That is correct, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right. And what -- what issues do we
22 have with Mr. Campbell?

23 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the first page on that
24 NCIC deals with pending charges he has in Federal Court. Of
25 course I have no control over what they do in Federal Court.

1 THE COURT: All right, sir. And what else is there?

2 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, he does have -- he has a
3 '96 conviction for pointing and presenting firearms at a
4 person. He was sentenced to two years probation December 2nd,
5 1996. Of course that two years would have -- he would have
6 completed probation. December of 2008, it being January,
7 2009, it would be beyond the ten year period.

8 THE COURT: Do you agree or disagree with that, Mr.
9 Gardner?

10 MR. GARDNER: It looks like the math is right if he got
11 off -- if he did, in fact, get off of probation in December.

12 THE COURT: To -- whether he went to jail or probation,
13 two years is December of '96, and two years is December of
14 '98. If he served, I mean, the maximum sentence ---

15 MR. FREDERICK: Right. He is -- he is ---

16 THE COURT: ---So whether it was probation or an active
17 sentence, you know, so it was two years, so the two years --
18 and so then that ten years then would have expired. Do you
19 disagree with that, Mr. Frederick, or Mr. Gardner? Do y'all
20 disagree with that?

21 MR. GARDNER: I don't disagree that the time has
22 expired. We -- I can't recall if we brought that up at the
23 first trial or not, but ironically, if it hadn't been
24 postponed from last time it would have been within the two
25 year window.

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

212

1 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, actually it was December
2 2nd, was when it entered, so if we would have gone ---

3 THE COURT: So he would have been able -- at the last
4 hearing he would have been able to be asked about it then.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Not necessarily, Your Honor. It was
6 scheduled for December 5th.

7 THE COURT: When was the original trial?

8 MR. RICHARDSON: The first trial ---

9 THE COURT: The first trial was in November.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: But I'm talking about at the second
11 trial. It would have been -- I think Mr. Gardner is saying --

12 -
13 THE COURT: Well, did -- Mr. Campbell didn't testify in
14 the first trial?

15 MR. GARDNER: He testified, yes sir.

16 MR. RICHARDSON: He did testify in the first trial.

17 THE COURT: All right.

18 MR. GARDNER: I would ask the Court to allow us to do
19 it. There has been no ---

20 THE COURT: I think, in the essence of fairness, just
21 that it is something that -- that -- I'll -- I'm going to
22 allow them to do so, just because of the delay in the trial,
23 because of the mistrial in the first one, I'm going to allow
24 them to ask about that, and that's the -- that's pointing and
25 presenting.

1 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, may we reserve that to
2 find out if he did get off probation prior to December of '98?

3 THE COURT: Well, it doesn't matter, I mean, whether he
4 got off probation or not. I understand, two years, whether
5 it's probation or service, expired December of '96, to -- and
6 he was given two years, that's '98. Ten years from that is
7 2008. I understand that. What I'm saying is, as a matter of
8 fairness, there was -- the original trial was in November ---

9 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

10 THE COURT: ---Okay, so ---

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I'm saying if -- if we do
12 determine that he was terminated prior to November 3rd, which
13 is when we held the original trial.

14 THE COURT: All right. What's -- let's leave it at
15 this. If he was asked about it at the original trial in
16 November he can be asked about it in this trial.

17 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir. Thank you.

18 THE COURT: All right. Y'all go to the transcript. If
19 he was asked about it in November he is asked about it now.

20 MR. GARDNER: Does the State have a copy of that
21 transcript?

22 MR. RICHARDSON: I do not have a copy of Matthew
23 Campbell's transcript.

24 THE COURT: Y'all didn't get a copy of the entirety of
25 the trial?

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

214

1 MS. ELDER: No sir.

2 MR. RICHARDSON: No sir.

3 THE COURT: And y'all can't recall, as you are sitting
4 here, y'all can't -- nobody can recall, one way or another?

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I can look at my notes,
6 but I'll be fine with your ruling. What I was saying that --
7 was that, if he was terminated from probation prior to
8 November of 2008, then it would not have been allowed to be
9 brought up at trial anyway.

10 THE COURT: Well, that's not an absolute rule. I mean,
11 the ten -- ten years is not an absolute rule. The Court can
12 allow it. I'm just going to -- let's just leave it at ---

13 MR. RICHARDSON: The State will withdraw.

14 THE COURT: ---As the -- in essence of fairness, I'm
15 going to allow it. We'll just leave it at that.

16 All right. Okay. After that you've got what?

17 MR. RICHARDSON: He's got a simple assault and battery
18 from 2003, is his court date. That carries less than a year.

19 THE COURT: Well, that would have been a thirty day
20 sentence then.

21 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

22 THE COURT: All right. What else does he have?

23 MR. RICHARDSON: On to the next page, also in 2003 he's
24 got some drug charges, Your Honor. He got five years
25 suspended on a hundred days and three years probation.

1 THE COURT: And that was in 2003?

2 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: All right. And it was ---

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Distribution. They will question ---

5 THE COURT: ---A distribution charge. All right. So
6 that would be allowed. The --

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, they did make some hay of
8 prior charges that he had the last time. He had pre-existing
9 charges that were disposed of. Looks like they were charged
10 in 2005. They were disposed of in July of 2006. They went
11 over that again and again on bias, and the State would move,
12 there has been no underlying proof of bias on that. Other
13 defendants that were charged at the same time were tried and
14 convicted, so I would just move those won't be ---

15 THE COURT: Which charge are we talking about?

16 MR. RICHARDSON: I'm sorry, Your Honor. As we go on
17 into the assault and battery with intent to kill.

18 THE COURT: All right. So he was charged with assault
19 and battery with intent to kill in July of 2005.

20 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

21 THE COURT: Okay. And what happened with that
22 particular charge?

23 MR. RICHARDSON: That was -- that was dismissed -- if I
24 recall that correctly, that was dismissed sometime in 2005, or
25 early 2006, due to failure of the victim to appear for

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

216

1 pretrial conferences.

2 THE COURT: All right.

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Then looks like we go into ---

4 THE COURT: All right. Before we get beyond that,
5 y'all aren't intending to ask him about that, are you?

6 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, my question is, when was it
7 dismissed. If it was dismissed before the start of this case
8 I have no intention to ask about it. If it was dismissed
9 after this case was commenced, then it does go to his
10 motivation to testify.

11 THE COURT: Do your records reflect when Mr. Campbell's
12 assault and battery with intent to kill charges were
13 dismissed?

14 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I can look that up in our
15 computer.

16 THE COURT: All right. Y'all look it up and let me
17 know.

18 All right. Let's go on then.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the next set of offenses
20 is dated November of '05. The State would just say all of
21 them carry less than a year.

22 THE COURT: All right. So that was reckless -- you're
23 talking about the reckless driving, or the next ones?

24 MR. FREDERICK: The court date was in November of '05.
25 I have no intention of asking about that.

1 THE COURT: All right, sir. All right. The next one
2 then, you've got -- what happened with the next set of
3 charges?

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, that was ---

5 THE COURT: I've got here disposition, non-conviction,
6 nolle pros.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

8 THE COURT: When did that occur?

9 MR. FREDERICK: July, 2006, Judge.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: The dismiss or nolle pros occurred
11 July 21st, 2006.

12 THE COURT: All right.

13 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, our argument -- this goes back
14 to the -- what he said at the beginning about the Federal
15 charges also. With motivation impeachment it doesn't go to
16 the prosecutor's state of mind, it doesn't go to any specific
17 deal that the prosecutor offered to them, it goes to the
18 witness's motivation to testify, and anything that could
19 motivate him, or color his motivation to testify that could
20 bias him in his testimony, is admissible, and we go to, you
21 know, Davis versus Alaska.

22 THE COURT: Okay. These charges -- and they are for
23 armed robbery, lynching, pointing and presenting a firearm,
24 apparently another charge, lynching second degree, those were
25 all dismissed. He was charged that December, 2005, and they

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

218

1 were dismissed July 21st, 2006, okay, obviously well before
2 the matters ever came -- came to court. I don't understand
3 the connection here.

4 MR. FREDERICK: My question is, did it get dismissed
5 before or after he spoke to the investigators.

6 THE COURT: Okay. You would have the records. I mean,
7 you've got their file. You don't know that?

8 MR. FREDERICK: I can look it up.

9 THE COURT: Do y'all know that?

10 MR. FREDERICK: Do you know off the top of your head?

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Mr. Campbell's original statement to
12 police officers were that -- and this was in the prior trial.
13 He stated that -- he originally gave a statement to police
14 officers that he had not seen Jimmy Lee Sessions or
15 Christopher Stephens up to, I believe it was two weeks prior
16 to this murder. Subsequently, long -- I think it was this
17 past Summer, he contacted through intermediated police
18 department, after his other charges had been dismissed, and
19 said, well, actually I did see Jimmy Lee Sessions the night of
20 the murder, so that his original statement ---

21 THE COURT: All right. I -- I think that's -- if that
22 is the case, that I'm not going to allow y'all to ask him
23 about those pending charges that were -- the offense date is
24 12/02/05, and dismissed on July 21, 2006. I'm not going to
25 ask that..

1 Now, he has current charges now; is that correct?

2 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, he's got Federal cocaine
3 charges and possession of a weapon charge ---

4 THE COURT: All right.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: ---Pending.

6 THE COURT: Pending.

7 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, just to make the record ---

8 THE COURT: Yes sir.

9 MR. FREDERICK: ---I would ask again, do you know what
10 the date was of that initial interview.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Let me -- the initial interview ---

12 THE COURT: Do you have any records, Mr. Frederick,
13 that you could search through, to maybe find that date also,
14 while they are looking?

15 MS. ELDER: June 19th, 2006, Your Honor. It's on
16 page ---

17 THE COURT: June 19, 2006. All right.

18 MS. ELDER: Yes sir. It looks like in Detective
19 DiLorenzo's statement.

20 THE COURT: All right. And the point is, Mr.
21 Frederick, what?

22 MR. FREDERICK: Just, Judge, it doesn't matter -- it
23 does not matter if they were dismissed before we get to trial.
24 What matters is, that witness's motivation.

25 THE COURT: Okay. But his statement in June 19, 2006,

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

220

1 is that he hadn't seen either of the Defendants for at least
2 two weeks prior to the trial, I mean, prior to the murders,
3 correct? That's his statement.

4 MR. FREDERICK: That's not my recollection of it, but I
5 could be wrong.

6 THE COURT: All right. Hold on a second. Let's --
7 let's look and exactly see what his statement says. All
8 right. This is his statement ---

9 MR. FREDERICK: Top of the page, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: ---At that point in time.

11 All right. Apparently the entirety of the statement is,
12 This afternoon I met with Matthew Campbell and his attorney.
13 Matthew had turned himself in in the afternoon on a pending
14 drug warrant. Prior to today I was told, etcetera, that
15 Matthew may have some information regarding the investigation.
16 In speaking with him he was -- told me -- he told me that
17 Jimmy Lee Sessions and "Murder" were hanging with a guy from
18 New York. He said that the word on the street was that those
19 guys did the shooting. He said that no one has seen them in
20 the area since the incident, and that he hasn't seen them, any
21 of them, since two days prior to the incident. He also said
22 that Jimmy Lee and "Murder" did know Jamilla. He also said
23 that his girlfriend's name is Michelle Natalie Grant, and that
24 she too was a friend with Jamilla.

25 That's his statement.

1 MR. FREDERICK: The purpose of that statement to
2 DiLorenzo is to point the finger at these two Defendants,
3 Judge.

4 THE COURT: Well, I don't know there's anything in the
5 statement that he could testify to, unless he says he saw
6 something. I mean ---

7 MR. FREDERICK: It doesn't -- Judge, it doesn't matter
8 what he could testify to at the trial. What matters is his
9 motivation.

10 THE COURT: And his motivation would be -- I'm having a
11 hard time understanding your argument here, okay. I'm sorry
12 for that, but, he's arrested for these charges in December of
13 2005, okay, they are dismissed in July of 2006. In June of
14 2000 -- I'm sorry, in July of ---

15 MR. FREDERICK: That's correct.

16 THE COURT: ---July of 2006. In June of 2006 he meets
17 with the investigator and gives that statement that I just
18 read, okay.

19 MR. FREDERICK: Before the charges were dismissed.

20 THE COURT: Okay. And then later on he changes his
21 statement, apparently, correct? He gives another statement to
22 police that's different from that statement.

23 MR. FREDERICK: Later on, in preparation for the trial,
24 he gave a more detailed statement.

25 THE COURT: Okay.

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

222

1 MR. FREDERICK: The argument, Judge, is that motivation
2 impeachment goes to the witness's motivation. Anything that
3 was pending at the time that he gave that statement during
4 this case, anything that he ---

5 THE COURT: All right. So if I allow that, then I'm
6 going to have to allow the State to say the charges were
7 dismissed for whatever reason; ---

8 MR. FREDERICK: I agree.

9 THE COURT: ---It had nothing to do with that.

10 MR. FREDERICK: I agree.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, do I get to get into the
12 hearsay about the word on the street, too, because that's the
13 only thing helpful he gave us back in June of 2006?

14 THE COURT: Why are you calling him as a witness?
15 What's he going to say when you call -- get him on the witness
16 stand?

17 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, what he testified to last
18 time, and what he testified to this time, is that on the night
19 of the shooting -- he found out about the shooting when he was
20 at the Myrtle Beach graduation ---

21 THE COURT: Okay.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: ---Which was the night the girls were
23 found. The night before that he says he looks on his video
24 camera at his home at Carolina Cove, he notices who he knows
25 to be Jimmy Lee Sessions. He walks out, sees what's up with

1 Jimmy Lee Sessions. At that point they talk a bit, Jimmy Lee
2 Sessions indicates that he's about to go pull a rip, he's got
3 on a black hoodie sweatshirt, he's carrying a pistol, and he's
4 going to pull a rip. Now, he continues to talk with him.
5 They finish their conversation. Matthew goes inside. When he
6 was asked, Matthew, you didn't tell this story -- before you
7 told a different story back in June of 2006, what happened.
8 He said, it didn't help me back then; I know how the system
9 works; I wasn't getting in the middle of it.

10 THE COURT: Okay.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: And he came out with that in -- early
12 in 2008. I believe he was spoken to sometime in the Summer of
13 2008 by the Police Department. I was present whenever that
14 occurred.

15 THE COURT: All right.

16 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, if it was dismissed in June of
17 2006, or April, May of 2006, I wouldn't be making the
18 argument.

19 THE COURT: I guess my problem -- obviously I'm
20 struggling with this. He gives a statement. The only thing
21 that he can testify to is that he hadn't seen -- you can't get
22 into the hearsay in that statement, that the word on the
23 street is these guys committed murder. Obviously that's not
24 coming in, unless you open the door, so what he -- all he can
25 testify to in the whole of that statement is, I told police,

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

224

1 in June of 2006, that I hadn't seen them for two days before
2 the murder. That's all. Okay. That's all he can say.

3 Now, he will go on and testify about what -- now he's
4 changing his story, and now it's different. Okay. So you
5 want to get in that he was charged with some offense in 2005,
6 he gave statement that's favorable to your clients, for
7 whatever reason charges were dismissed approximately a month
8 later, then when he's not facing those charges any more, in
9 2008 he gives a statement that's damning to your clients. I
10 don't understand the logic in that.

11 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, I think when you say a statement
12 favorable to our clients ---

13 THE COURT: He hadn't seen them for two days before the
14 murder. That's all he can say about that.

15 MR. FREDERICK: He went forward to the police, as he
16 was turning himself in on a drug warrant, to point the finger
17 at our clients, because ---

18 THE COURT: He can't say that. He can't ---

19 MR. FREDERICK: ---With his attorney.

20 THE COURT: ---Say that.

21 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, it doesn't matter what he can
22 testify to at trial, what we are talking about is his
23 motivation to point the finger at our clients.

24 THE COURT: So his motivation is to say, I haven't seen
25 them for two days before the murder. That's his motivation.

1 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, he went forward to point the
2 finger at our clients and say they were responsible for the
3 killings. His subjective intent is the basis of motivation
4 impeachment.

5 THE COURT: Well then, if you are going to get into his
6 subjective intent then you are going to have to get into the
7 entirety of what he told the police at that point in time,
8 that the word on the street is that those guys committed the
9 murder.

10 MR. FREDERICK: No sir, because we are talking about
11 the charges that he had pending that motivated him to go to
12 the police.

13 THE COURT: He didn't come to the police, they came to
14 him.

15 MR. FREDERICK: He turned himself in with his attorney,
16 Billy Monckton, on a pending drug charge.

17 THE COURT: They interviewed him. I cannot see the
18 logic in this. I'm sorry. I just don't see any logic in it
19 at all. I'm not going to allow it.

20 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, I believe Mr. Gardner was going
21 to join in that motion.

22 MR. GARDNER: Oh, I'm sorry. For the record, Your
23 Honor -- I know you've ruled ---

24 THE COURT: Very good. Thank you.

25 MR. GARDNER: ---For the record.

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

226

1 THE COURT: Good.

2 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, with his pending Federal
3 charges, of course, in consideration of your prior ruling.

4 THE COURT: They are going to be able to ask him about
5 that.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

7 THE COURT: They are going to be able to ask him about
8 his pending Federal charges.

9 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

10 MS. ELDER: I would assume under the same parameters
11 we've laid out this morning, the offense ---

12 THE COURT: The offense and the potential sentence.

13 MS. ELDER: And that's it?

14 THE COURT: Unless he denies it.

15 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

16 THE COURT: All right. I'll think about it, Mr.
17 Frederick, but I'm -- I'm sorry, I'm just -- I'm having a --
18 struggling to find any logic in your argument, but I'll think
19 about it this morning.

20 Thank you very much.

21 We'll come back at 2:15.

22 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor.

23 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

25 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER THE LUNCH BREAK, AND

1 OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

2 THE COURT: All right. Before we get started again I
3 wanted to go over that Matthew Campbell matter one more time,
4 so that I am clear -- and I've tried to think about what you
5 have presented, Mr. Frederick. Let me see if I understand
6 correctly the scenario here, and y'all correct me from any
7 side if I have a misunderstanding. On -- sometime on or
8 around, or shortly thereafter, of 12/02/2005 Mr. Campbell was
9 arrested for various charges, armed robbery, lynching,
10 pointing and presenting a firearm, the matter at hand, and the
11 charges that both these Defendants are facing, the incident
12 date of June 8th, of 2006, and did I understand correctly that
13 Mr. Campbell, because he was facing other charges, came and
14 turned himself in with his attorney, Mr. Monckton; is that
15 correct ---

16 MR. RICHARDSON: That's correct, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: ---Because he's facing some other charges.
18 What were those charges?

19 MR. FREDERICK: It was a warrant for a drug charge.

20 THE COURT: Okay. So it's some drug offense, he's
21 facing a -- some type of drug offense, and because of that he
22 comes with his attorney and turns himself in to the police,
23 correct?

24 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

25 THE COURT: And that happens in -- is that in June of

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

228

1 2006 or July of 2006? When does that happen?

2 MR. RICHARDSON: When he got arrested on the drug
3 charges, Your Honor?

4 THE COURT: When he came in -- right, when he came in
5 with Mr. Monckton.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: That's June 19th. It actually appears
7 -- it appears on his NCIC, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: So he came in on June 19th, 2006.

9 MR. RICHARDSON: That's correct, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: All right. And is that the point in time
11 that he gave his statement, what statement he gave at that
12 point in time, about his case, or was that in July?

13 MR. FREDERICK: July was when ---

14 MR. RICHARDSON: He gave the statement June 19th, Your
15 Honor.

16 MR. FREDERICK: ---The charges were dismissed.

17 THE COURT: Okay. July. Okay, so on June 19th he
18 gives a statement.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.

20 THE COURT: Then in July of 2006 the matters from 2005
21 were dismissed; it wasn't the matters that he turned himself
22 in on in June of 2006. On June 19, 2006, he didn't turn
23 himself in on those charges, it was something completely
24 different, correct?

25 MR. RICHARDSON: That is correct.

1 **THE COURT:** All right.

2 And I'm trying to get the connection here. I can see
3 that, if he comes in on June 19, 2006, with Mr. Monckton on
4 these drug charges, and he gives a statement to the police,
5 and later on those drug charges are dismissed, for whatever
6 reason, whatever reason the State gives, it doesn't matter
7 what it -- whatever it is, I can understand the connection
8 there. I'm just having a hard time understanding that --
9 anyway, let me hear from you again.

10 **MR. FREDERICK:** Judge, it's not the Prosecutor's
11 intent, it's not even -- for example, this is why the Federal
12 charges matter, it doesn't matter if the Prosecutor intends to
13 dismiss the case or not, it matters what is in Mr. Campbell's
14 head when he comes forward, because it is motivation, his
15 motivation for coming forward that we are impeaching. This is
16 motivation impeachment. If he has a charge pending when he
17 comes forward, if in his mind he thinks, I need to help
18 myself, boy, I'm in trouble now, I even have a new charge on
19 top of these old ones, that is motivation impeachment that we
20 are entitled to ask him about.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. Let me hear from the State.

22 **MR. RICHARDSON:** Your Honor, as stated, the -- we've
23 gone over the statement he gave June 19th, 2006. That is not
24 the testimony that he's given prior in trial. He stated that
25 he wasn't truthful at that point at trial, in that statement

JURY OUT/ON RECORD

230

1 of June 19th, 2006, and was just mutually exclusive. The
2 dismissal occurred July. He gave a statement where he
3 indicated that he saw Jimmy Lee Sessions the night of the
4 murders. He gave that in Summer of 2008, some two years
5 later. I just don't see the connection there.

6 THE COURT: All right. Just for my information, what
7 happened to the drug charges that he was facing when he came
8 in with Mr. Monckton?

9 MR. RICHARDSON: They've been adopted by the Federal
10 Courts, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: So those are matters that he's now being
12 charged with in Federal Court?

13 MR. RICHARDSON: I believe so, yes sir, Your Honor.

14 THE COURT: All right. Okay. Now, as I continue to do
15 -- and I'm still having a hard time gathering the connection
16 here, but in an abundance of caution, I'm going to allow the
17 defense to ask Mr. Campbell, at the time he made the statement
18 on June 19th of 2006, at the time he came and made the
19 statement to the police on June 19, 2006, was he facing other
20 charges, and then obviously, Solicitor, you will be able to go
21 into what happened to those charges, and what reason, if any,
22 they were dismissed.

23 All right. Who is going to be your next witness, Ma'am,
24 or Mr. Richardson?

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, it will be Matthew

JURY IN
MATTHEW CAMPBELL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

231

1 Campbell.

2 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

3 All right. Ask the jury to come in, please.

4 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
5 JURY.)

6 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, you next witness,
7 please.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor. May it please
9 the Court. The State would call Matthew Junior Campbell.

10 THE COURT: All right, sir. Please come around, Mr.
11 Campbell.

12 MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL, being
13 first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

14 MR. RICHARDSON: Approach briefly.

15 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner, Mr. Frederick.

16 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

17 Q. Matthew, could you tell us a little bit about yourself,
18 how old are you, where are you from, that kind of stuff.

19 A. Thirty, from Myrtle Beach, lived there all my life,
20 four kids.

21 Q. Four kids, and where are you -- you are currently
22 living in Myrtle Beach?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. Where did you go to school?

25 A. Myrtle Beach.

JURY IN
MATTHEW CAMPBELL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

232

- 1 Q. Myrtle Beach High School?
- 2 A. Yes sir.
- 3 Q. And you said you've been there your whole life?
- 4 A. Yes sir.
- 5 Q. Do you know anybody sitting over at the defense table?
- 6 A. Yes sir.
- 7 Q. Who do you know over there?
- 8 A. Jimmy and Chris.
- 9 Q. And that's Jimmy Lee Sessions and Christopher Stephens?
- 10 A. Yes sir.
- 11 Q. How do you know them?
- 12 A. I've known them all my life, for years.
- 13 Q. You've known them for a while. Is there any chance in
- 14 the world that you could get Defendant, Jimmy Lee Sessions,
- 15 confused with anybody else?
- 16 A. No sir.
- 17 Q. You knew them both back in June of '06?
- 18 A. Yes sir.
- 19 Q. And let's go ahead and get a couple of housekeeping
- 20 matters out of the way. Matthew, you've got a little bit of a
- 21 criminal record, correct?
- 22 A. Yes sir.
- 23 Q. You had a charge for pointing and presenting, correct?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. And you had a drug charge, correct?

JURY IN
MATTHEW CAMPBELL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

233

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. And currently, currently, you are under a Federal
3 indictment, correct?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. Are you expecting any prison time?

6 A. I mean, I'm not sure, but I don't know.

7 Q. Are you hoping to help yourself out on those charges?

8 A. I mean, I hope it does, but ain't anybody promised me
9 nothing.

10 Q. Okay. So nobody has made you any promises with regard
11 to those charges?

12 A. No sir.

13 Q. Any kind of deals been struck?

14 A. No sir.

15 Q. Do you know when you were Federally indicted?

16 A. No sir.

17 Q. Let's get back to this case. Did you have the
18 opportunity to speak with Myrtle Beach Police back in June of
19 2006?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. And you gave a statement at that point?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. And that statement you gave back in June of 2006, was
24 that the whole truth?

25 A. No sir.

JURY IN
MATTHEW CAMPBELL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

234

1 Q. What happened at that statement? Why didn't you give
2 the whole truth?

3 A. I didn't want to get involved.

4 Q. You didn't want to get involved with this murder
5 investigation?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. What's changed?

8 A. He's generally telling people, and detectives, that he
9 was with me at the time that it took place, the night and all,
10 and I was -- that's how I got involved. That's what changed.

11 Q. And this past summer, Summer of 2008, did you have
12 opportunity to speak to anybody about these charges, about
13 this case?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. Anybody related to Jamilla?

16 A. Ms. Barbara.

17 Q. Okay. And what did you tell Ms. Hightower?

18 A. The night me and somebody talked, the night of the
19 murder.

20 Q. And subsequently, after you spoke with Ms. Hightower,
21 did you have the opportunity to speak with Myrtle Beach Police
22 Detectives?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. Who all was present? Do you remember?

25 A. My lawyer, and the Detective. I think you was there.

JURY IN
MATTHEW CAMPBELL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

237

1 Q. And what was it?
2 A. A gun.
3 Q. Where was that?
4 A. On his side.
5 Q. Up around his hip?
6 THE COURT: You have to answer out loud, sir, yes or
7 no.
8 A. Yes sir.
9 Q. Thank you. And he indicated he was about to get a
10 lick?
11 A. Yes sir.
12 Q. And what is a lick?
13 A. A robbery.
14 Q. Is there a particular type of robbery?
15 A. A drug robbery.
16 Q. And you said he was -- he was dressed how?
17 A. In dark clothes.
18 Q. Dark clothes. What kind of top did he have on?
19 A. A hoodie like -- I think it was a hoodie.
20 Q. Okay. It was a dark hoodie?
21 A. Yes sir.
22 Q. Now I don't know if everybody knows. What's a hoodie?
23 A. Something that goes over your head, like a sweater ---
24 Q. It's like a sweatshirt with a hood?
25 A. ---Sweatshirt. Well ---

JURY IN
MATTHEW CAMPBELL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

238

1 Q. How did they appear to you? You said Jimmy Lee
2 Sessions, you recognized him.

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. How did he appear to you?

5 A. How did he appear to me? Under the influence of
6 something.

7 Q. And he was talking about pulling a lick. How did this
8 conversation end?

9 A. How did it end?

10 Q. Uh huh (indicating positive)

11 A. I'll holler at you; y'all be careful.

12 Q. And what did you do after the conversation ended?

13 A. Went back in the house and looked on the camera.

14 Q. Did you see where Jimmy Lee went?

15 A. They just went walking somewhere.

16 Q. You said they, so he had somebody else with him?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. Now, you were living at Carolina Cove Apartments at
19 that time, correct?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. How far away is that from Pridgen Road?

22 A. Pridgen Road. Walking distance.

23 Q. Walk just around the block?

24 A. Right around the corner.

25 COURT REPORTER: Your answer was?

1 THE COURT: What was your answer to the last question,
2 sir?

3 A. How far is it from Carolina Cove. Walking distance.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: And I said, just around the block..

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. In what direction did Jimmy Lee take off to?

7 A. If you just -- I mean, I don't know what direction, how
8 it's set up. He could have went next the highway part. He
9 could have went next to the ocean way.

10 Q. And if you would, just point out the person you saw in
11 front of your house June 8th, 2006.

12 A. Jimmy Lee Sessions.

13 Q. Jimmy Lee Sessions, dressed in a hoodie ---

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. ---Discussing pulling a rip?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. And this was sometime later, around ten o'clock or so?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: Matthew, thank you. I believe Mr.
20 Gardner or Mr. Frederick might have a couple of questions for
21 you, if you will answer them.

22 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

23 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

25 Q. Mr. Campbell, would it surprise you to know that

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY GARDNER

240

1 earlier you were referred to as a snitch?

2 A. No sir.

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, pitting -- witness pitting
4 at that point.

5 THE COURT: I'll allow that particular question.

6 Move along.

7 Q. Would that surprise you?

8 A. No sir.

9 Q. Okay. All right. And you have pending criminal
10 charges that you've already talked about, correct?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. All right. You gave your initial statement about this
13 case to the police in June of '06?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. Okay. And you turned yourself in to the police with
16 your lawyer ---

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. ---And told them you could give them some information?

19 A. No sir.

20 Q. Told them you couldn't give them information?

21 A. They asked me. And then when I turned myself in for
22 that -- that was on a drug charge.

23 Q. Yes sir. But you gave them information about this case
24 that day, right?

25 A. Yes sir.

1 Q. That was my question. And that was in June of '06?

2 A. I guess. You've got the date in it.

3 Q. That was in June of '06, correct, sir?

4 A. I guess so.

5 Q. All right. And you had a pending charge at that time.
6 You turned yourself in to receive an additional charge,
7 correct?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. All right. And you received that additional charge,
10 and then you made another statement to the police in the
11 Summer of '08; is that right?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. And that -- you had your lawyer then with you too,
14 correct?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. All right. And at some point in time you got the
17 Federal charges.

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. And those are still pending against you?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. All right. And you gave your statement to the police
22 about this case, hoping that those other state charges would
23 go away, correct?

24 A. No sir.

25 Q. Well, they went away after you gave the statement,

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY GARDNER

242

1 didn't they?

2 A. No sir. They went away because it wasn't me on the
3 video.

4 Q. Okay. All right. You were -- the charge against you
5 is gone?

6 A. Yes. It wasn't me on the video.

7 Q. Okay.

8 A. A distribution. They looked at the video and they seen
9 it wasn't me; it was another person.

10 Q. All right. I don't know anything about the facts of
11 it.

12 A. I'm letting you know.

13 Q. Okay. And -- I didn't get anything from the Solicitor.
14 You had a charge against you, you met with the Solicitor, the
15 charge -- and talked about this case, correct?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. That charge has been dismissed, correct?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. You just have a pending charge still in the State
20 court?

21 A. No sir.

22 Q. That one is gone too?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. Okay. So the only thing you have pending now is the
25 drug charge, or that Federal Court charge, right?

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. Serious charge, correct?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. And you want similar type help in that case, wouldn't
5 you?

6 A. I mean, who wouldn't? Ain't nobody promised me
7 nothing. Like I told Brad Richardson, nobody promised me
8 nothing, but who wouldn't want help.

9 Q. I understand that. I understand that. But you want
10 help from them in this serious charge, correct?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. And by giving this testimony, you anticipate getting
13 that help, fair enough?

14 A. I don't know about that, sir.

15 Q. All right. Well the track record -- it's helped you in
16 the past to give testimony about other people, correct?

17 A. Excuse me.

18 Q. You have a track record of making statements to police
19 officers, correct ---

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. ---About other cases, not about your case, correct?

22 A. About what cases?

23 Q. Well, let's talk about this case. You've given
24 statements about this case to the police ---

25 A. Yes sir.

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY GARDNER

244

1 Q. ---In exchange, or hoping to get an exchange, favorable
2 treatment for your case, right?

3 A. No sir. I don't get what you're saying. You are
4 saying ---

5 Q. I may be saying it wrong.

6 A. ---You are not saying other cases, you are saying other
7 cases and now you are saying this case here.

8 Q. All right. You went to turn your -- you had a pending
9 charge against you. That would be your case, correct?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. All right. And then you had an outstanding warrant
12 against you for another charge. That would be your case,
13 correct?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. All right. And you met with the cops to turn yourself
16 in on your case, right?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. And whatever the earlier -- tell me, when you turn
19 yourself in the first step is what, have a bond set?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. They serve a warrant on you?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. They take you in front of a judge, the judge sets a
24 bond.

25 A. Yes sir.

1 Q. It can be a low bond or a high bond, right?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And if you can afford to post it you can get out,
4 right?

5 A. (NODS HEAD AFFIRMATIVE)

6 Q. Okay. And if you meet with the cops prior to having
7 your bond hearing, your bond hearing usually will be low,
8 correct?

9 A. They served my warrants -- when they served my warrants
10 they asked me about the case, about this murder thing here.
11 That's when this came upon.

12 Q. Okay. But back to what we were talking about. That's
13 about your case, your warrant against you, that's your case,
14 correct?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. When you were turning yourself in you started talking
17 about another case, this case that we are here about today?

18 A. No sir.

19 Q. Y'all didn't talk about it?

20 A. Like I said, when they were serving me my warrants they
21 asked me about this case.

22 Q. Yes sir. Did y'all talk about it?

23 A. Yes, we talked about it, but I didn't just
24 voluntarily -- they started asking me about do I know any
25 information about the involvement -- the murder.

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY GARDNER

246

1 Q. Right, but you talked about it is my question. It's
2 real simple. You talked about the case?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. All right. And it doesn't who -- matter who asked
5 about it, the answer is still the same, you talked about it,
6 right?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. And you talked about it -- you talked about it in hopes
9 of getting help on your cases, correct?

10 A. No sir.

11 Q. You are telling the jury that when you were telling
12 them, the cops, I know some information about these guys,
13 whatever it was ---

14 A. Back in '06?

15 Q. I'll ask the question, and when I finish ---

16 THE COURT: All right.

17 Q. Then -- let me finish, okay.

18 THE COURT: Please -- all right, let's -- let me just
19 explain, all right. The attorney asks the question, and then
20 you will get full opportunity to answer it as completely as
21 you deem necessary, all right.

22 A. Yes sir.

23 THE COURT: Let's continue on.

24 MR. GARDNER: Thank you.

25 Q. When you were talking with the cops, is it your

1 testimony to this jury that you were not looking for any
2 favorable treatment at all from the police?

3 A. Well, are you talking about '06, '08, which year?

4 Q. Any of them.

5 A. In '06, no. They asked me, because I didn't give
6 them -- I didn't cooperate with them in '06 when they asked
7 me, when I was turning myself in on the distribution charges.

8 Q. All right. You were turning yourself in on the
9 distribution charges.

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. But y'all talked about the case?

12 A. Yes, we talked about it. That's why when he asked me -
13 - Brad Richardson asked me did I tell the truth, the whole
14 truth. I said no.

15 Q. Because you didn't want to get involved.

16 A. I didn't want to get involved.

17 Q. But at some point in time you did get involved?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. And are you telling the jury that when you got involved
20 you were not looking for any favorable treatment from the
21 police?

22 A. When I got involved was when I heard my name, when he
23 was saying he was with me, and this and that, and I seen Ms.
24 Hightower at Super Wal-Mart, where she work at, and we started
25 talking about it.

1 Q. Yes sir. But my question is, are you looking -- were
2 you looking, back then, for favorable treatment?

3 A. No sir.

4 Q. Not at all?

5 A. No sir.

6 Q. Just a good citizen. Nobody promised me nothing, paid
7 me nothing.

8 Q. What about the timing? No doubt about it you waited
9 how long, two years?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 MR. GARDNER: Okay. Thank you.

12 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Frederick.

13 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

14 Q. Matthew, do some people call you "Roper"?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. You have a conviction on your record for pointing and
17 presenting a firearm?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. You have a conviction on your record for distribution
20 of drugs?

21 A. Marijuana, yes sir.

22 Q. It was distribution?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. Okay. Now, when you first spoke to the detectives -- I
25 think y'all were talking about this -- it was June 19th, in

1 June, 2006, shortly after the murders?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Okay. At that time you were turning yourself in on a
4 drug charge?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. Okay. And your attorney went with you?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. That was Billy Monckton?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. Okay. At that time you had pending an armed robbery
11 with a deadly weapon ---

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. ---A lynching charge ---

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. ---Another pointing and presenting a firearm charge ---

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. ---And the very next month, after you talked to the
18 Detectives, those charges were dismissed, correct?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. Okay. That drug charge that you turned yourself in on,
21 did that turn into the Federal case you have now?

22 A. No sir.

23 Q. It's a separate ---

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. ---A new one.

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. So was that drug charge dismissed by this Prosecutor's
3 office?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. Okay. And now you have a drug charge pending in
6 Federal Court?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Okay. Just making sure we are clear. When you met
9 with the Detectives, was that Detective DiLorenzo?

10 A. I don't know their names exactly. I don't even know
11 your name.

12 Q. Okay. Fair enough. You don't remember their names?

13 A. No sir.

14 Q. All right. When you testified in prior proceedings in
15 this case, before, did you recall his name at that time?

16 A. Probably did, but I don't remember his name.

17 Q. Okay. When you turned yourself in on that drug charge,
18 and you had all those other charges pending, you were also on
19 probation, weren't you?

20 A. Back when?

21 Q. In 2006, June.

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. Okay. Were you scared?

24 A. No sir. I was about to get off probation.

25 Q. You weren't worried at all that you were on probation

1 STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA) COURT OF GENERAL SESSIONS
 2 COUNTY OF HORRY) (07-GS-26-2961) (2962) (2963)
 3 STATE) (07-GS-26-2974) (2975) (2976)
 4) (08-GS-26-2698)
 5)
 6 VERSUS) TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD
 7)
 8 JIMMY LEE SESSIONS) February 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 2009
 and) Conway, S. C.
 7 CHRISTOPHER STEPHENS)
 8)

9
 10 B E F O R E:

11 HONORABLE STEVEN H. JOHN, Judge; AND A JURY.

12 A P P E A R A N C E S:

13 BRADLY COY RICHARDSON, ESQ.
 14 DONNA ELDER, ESQ.
 15 ASSISTANT SOLICITOR FOR HORRY COUNTY
 ATTORNEY FOR STATE

16 JOHNNY GARDNER, ESQ.
 17 ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANT, SESSIONS

18 BOBBY G. FREDERICK, ESQ.
 19 LAURA L. HILLER, ESQ.
 20 ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANT, STEPHENS

21

22

23

24

25

DIXIE COX EUBANK
 CIRCUIT COURT REPORTER
 FIFTEENTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT

26

27

VOLUME 2 OF 4
 (SEE VOLUME 1 FOR INDEX)

1 and you had all these charges pending?

2 A. No sir.

3 Q. Didn't you ask Investigator DiLorenzo to call your
4 probation officer and tell them that you had cooperated with
5 them?

6 A. No sir.

7 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

8 (AT THIS TIME MR. FREDERICK PLAYED A PORTION OF A
9 PREVIOUSLY RECORDED STATEMENT GIVEN BY THE WITNESS.)

10 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor ---

11 THE COURT: Sustained.

12 MR. FREDERICK: It's in a loop, Judge.

13 Q. Is that your voice?

14 A. It didn't sound like me.

15 Q. Oh, it don't sound like you. All right. That's not
16 your voice?

17 A. It didn't sound like me.

18 Q. Is it your voice?

19 A. Say what?

20 Q. Is that your voice?

21 A. It don't sound like me.

22 Q. Okay. When you talked to the Detectives, that
23 interview was recorded, wasn't it?

24 A. I talked -- was it recorded?

25 Q. Yes.

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

252

- 1 A. No sir.
- 2 Q. It wasn't recorded?
- 3 A. I ain't seen no recorder.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. Unless they've got a hidden recorder.
- 6 Q. "Roper", you are a drug dealer, aren't you?
- 7 A. No sir.
- 8 Q. Okay. But you had a camera in your apartment?
- 9 A. Yes sir.
- 10 Q. You had a camera in your apartment so you would see who
- 11 came up outside?
- 12 A. Yes sir.
- 13 Q. You've been robbed before, haven't you ---
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. ---By a guy named "Reemy"?
- 16 A. Yes sir.
- 17 Q. What did he rob you for?
- 18 A. My necklace, and a couple hundred dollars.
- 19 Q. Didn't take any drugs?
- 20 A. No sir.
- 21 Q. And you never told anybody that you were robbed for
- 22 your drugs?
- 23 A. Because there ain't no drugs never been taken from me,
- 24 sir.
- 25 Q. Okay. That first time you met with the investigators,

1 turning yourself in on your drug charge, how long did you meet
2 with them?

3 A. Excuse me.

4 Q. How long did you meet with them?

5 A. With who, the Detectives?

6 Q. Uh huh. (indicating positive)

7 A. Well, ten, fifteen minutes.

8 Q. Ten, fifteen minutes. Who was present during that
9 interview? You don't remember at all?

10 A. The first one? The first interview?

11 Q. Yes.

12 A. My lawyer, Detective, and Mr. Richardson.

13 Q. Mr. Richardson was there?

14 A. Mr. Richardson was there.

15 Q. Okay. Have you met with any of them since then?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. When is -- think back. When is the next time that you
18 met with investigators in preparation for this trial.

19 A. I don't know the exact date, sir.

20 Q. What year was it?

21 A. I don't know. 2008.

22 Q. Was it this year?

23 A. 2008.

24 Q. Last year?

25 A. 2009.

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

254

1 Q. Was it this month?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. It was this month?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. The very next time that you met with them?

6 A. It was Thursday, I think.

7 Q. You met with the investigators last year at some point,
8 didn't you?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. Okay. How many people were present at that interview?

11 A. My lawyer and the Detective.

12 Q. Your lawyer and the Detective?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. How long did that interview last?

15 A. Not long.

16 Q. How long is not long?

17 A. Five, ten minutes.

18 Q. They only talked to you for five or ten minutes?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. Okay.

21 A. I mean, I didn't have no time watch timing it, exact
22 time of what it was. I mean, it wasn't the long. It wasn't
23 thirty, forty minutes.

24 Q. It was five or ten minutes. Okay. Fair enough.

25 Where did you meet with them?

1 A. At my lawyer's office.

2 Q. At your lawyer's office. When is the next time that
3 you met with them after then?

4 A. At the station.

5 Q. And when was that?

6 A. I don't know the exact time. I don't know the time,
7 the date ---

8 Q. Was it last year?

9 A. Excuse me.

10 Q. Was it last year?

11 A. No sir.

12 Q. Was it this year?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Was it this month?

15 A. No sir.

16 Q. Was it last month?

17 A. No sir.

18 Q. We ran out of months. There's only a month and a
19 couple of days ---

20 A. It was -- the last time I met with them was Thursday.

21 Q. Okay. Thursday.

22 A. I met with them three times, and the time -- the last
23 time we met with them we was talking about going over this
24 right here, what we're talking about now.

25 Q. So just last week?

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

256

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Okay. That's what I was asking. Where did you meet
3 with them?

4 A. At the annex.

5 Q. At the annex. Who was present?

6 A. Brad Richardson, and the Detective, and that lady right
7 there. I don't know her name.

8 Q. Okay. Donna Elder. Same Detective you had met with
9 before, different Detective?

10 A. It was a different Detective. The first time it was
11 Detectives that -- I don't recall their names. I don't know
12 their names.

13 Q. Okay. How long did that meeting last, last week?

14 A. Five minutes.

15 Q. Five minutes?

16 A. Not long.

17 Q. So each time that you met with them you met with them
18 for about five minutes?

19 A. Yes, because we don't have much to talk about ---

20 Q. Okay.

21 A. ---Just the night that -- what I seen that night,
22 that's what we talked about. It wasn't going to take hours to
23 talk about that.

24 Q. Five minutes. Fair enough. I'll take your answer.

25 All right. Did you talk to anybody about the case today?

1 A. No sir.

2 Q. All right.

3 MR. FREDERICK: Your Honor, that's all the questions I
4 have. Thank you.

5 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Redirect.

6 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

7 Q. Matthew, I don't know if it was intentional, but I
8 think they got you a little confused. You met with the --
9 they went over it again and again -- June 19th, 2006 you met
10 with some detectives from Myrtle Beach.

11 MR. FREDERICK: Your Honor, I object to the
12 characterization of intentionally confusing the witness. I
13 was very fair with him.

14 MR. RICHARDSON: I said I don't know if it was
15 intentional.

16 THE COURT: All right, gentlemen, let's just move
17 along. Let's stick to the case at hand. All right.

18 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you.

19 Q. That was June 19th, correct ---

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. ---2006. Didn't last long?

22 A. No sir.

23 Q. And at that point you gave a statement that didn't
24 implicate any of these guys, right?

25 A. Yes sir.

MATTHEW JUNIOR CAMPBELL - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

258

1 Q. Then in July of 2006, some charges were dismissed?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. You don't know why?

4 A. Why they was dismissed? Because it wasn't me.

5 Q. Okay. And then two years later, Summer of 2008, you
6 talked with Ms. Hightower, correct?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. And then talked to the police?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. And I was present at that point?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. Then we met again last week, correct?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. It didn't last long?

15 A. No sir. Let me ask you, you answer it, did it last
16 long?

17 MR. RICHARDSON: I can't testify.

18 Q. Matthew, they asked you about, you've cooperated with
19 the police before.

20 A. Yes sir, about this right here.

21 Q. And so you are familiar with how it goes, correct?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. What happens if you lie to the police?

24 A. Excuse me.

25 Q. What happens if you lie to the police?

1 A. I guess, false information, I guess.

2 Q. But if you have a choice between lying to the police
3 and telling the truth, what do you want to do?

4 A. Tell them the truth.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Matthew, thank you.

6 THE COURT: Anything on those questions?

7 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

8 RECROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

9 Q. Did you get charged with false information ---

10 A. No sir.

11 Q. ---Based on your interview in '06?

12 A. No sir.

13 Q. You lied to the police in '06.

14 A. I didn't want to be involved. I didn't lie. I just
15 didn't want to get involved.

16 Q. You gave them a false statement, didn't you, sir?

17 A. No sir. I just didn't tell them the whole truth.

18 Q. Does the truth change from year to year?

19 A. No. The truth was that he asked me -- excuse me.

20 Q. Go ahead.

21 A. He asked me do I think these guys was involved with it.
22 That's what they -- what the Detectives asked me, and my --
23 the question was, I don't know; if they are capable of doing
24 this and doing that. Yes, they are capable of doing it, but I
25 don't know if they did it, and I left it like that.

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

260

1 Q. Yes sir. And the truth is the truth, correct?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And you still don't know if they did it. The truth is
4 the truth.

5 A. Yes sir.

6 MR. GARDNER: Nothing further, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

8 MR. FREDERICK: No questions, Judge.

9 THE COURT: You may step down, sir.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the State would ask that
11 this witness be excused.

12 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Gardner?

13 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

14 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

15 THE COURT: All right. You are excused, sir.

16 All right. Your next witness, please.

17 MR. RICHARDSON: Christy Pearl.

18 THE COURT: Please come around to be sworn, Ma'am.

19 CHRISTY REGINA PEARL, being first
20 duly sworn, testifies as follows:

21 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

22 Q. Good afternoon, Christy.

23 A. Hello.

24 Q. Tell us a little bit about yourself. Where are you
25 from?

- 1 A. Myrtle Beach, South Carolina.
- 2 Q. Where do you live now?
- 3 A. In Montecello.
- 4 Q. And that's over in Myrtle Beach?
- 5 A. Yes sir.
- 6 Q. Do you work anywhere right now?
- 7 A. No sir.
- 8 Q. How about back in June of 2006, where were you living?
- 9 A. On Dunbar Street.
- 10 Q. On Dunbar Street, and what city is that?
- 11 A. Myrtle Beach.
- 12 Q. That's here in Horry County?
- 13 A. Yes sir.
- 14 Q. Who all was living at the house at that point?
- 15 A. Me and Mildred Brown, my sister-in-law.
- 16 Q. And Mildred Brown is your sister-in-law?
- 17 A. Yes sir.
- 18 Q. Were you working anywhere at that time?
- 19 A. No sir.
- 20 Q. And Christy, you have a prior conviction in General
- 21 Sessions Court, correct?
- 22 A. Yes sir.
- 23 Q. And that's on forgery, correct?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. And right now are you out on bond or probation or

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

262

1 anything?

2 A. No sir.

3 Q. Got any kind of pending charges?

4 A. No sir.

5 Q. Back in June, 2006, please tell us how, if at all, you
6 knew Jamilla Hightower and Monica Wall?

7 A. I had went to school with Jamilla Hightower, and I knew
8 Monica through Jamilla.

9 Q. And what -- what school did y'all go to?

10 A. Myrtle Beach High School.

11 Q. Do you recall hearing about these girls getting
12 murdered?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Christy, it's been a while, almost three years. Let's
15 go back with it. Do you recall telling the police when you
16 heard about these girls being killed?

17 A. Did I -- excuse me. What's that?

18 Q. Do you recall telling the police what day you heard
19 about these girls being killed?

20 A. I think so. I'm not sure.

21 Q. Okay. Do you remember talking to the police about what
22 you did on Thursday, June 8, 2006?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. And first -- that's a particular day of the week.

25 A. Yes.

1 Q. Why does the Thursday stick out in your mind?

2 A. Because that's when my mama was working. She used to
3 get paid on Thursdays.

4 Q. Used to get paid on Thursday. She would cut you off a
5 little bit of change?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. And everybody knows what day that is?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. So let's go back. Do you recall telling the police it
10 was Thursday, June 8, 2006?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. Let's go back to what you did that Thursday, June 8,
13 2006. Let's just start in the afternoon. Where were you that
14 afternoon?

15 A. On Dunbar Street, at the house.

16 Q. At the house. And who all was at the house?

17 A. Me, Phonetia, and my cousin James, and Mildred.

18 Q. When you are saying Phonetia, is that Phonetia?

19 A. Yes, Phonetia.

20 Q. With a "P"?

21 A. "P".

22 Q. And so it was you, Mildred, Phonetia, and your cousin,
23 James?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. What is your cousin, James?

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

264

- 1 A. Bert. What's his last name?
- 2 A. Pearl.
- 3 Q. James Pearl. And what were y'all guys doing?
- 4 A. We was partying and playing cards.
- 5 Q. Partying and playing -- tell us what partying is.
- 6 A. Smoking and drinking.
- 7 Q. Would that just take place in the afternoon, or did it
- 8 go on into the evening?
- 9 A. All day.
- 10 Q. Were y'all watching the clock that night?
- 11 A. No sir.
- 12 Q. Keeping up with time in any way?
- 13 A. No sir.
- 14 Q. Did you even wear a watch?
- 15 A. No sir.
- 16 Q. So you would just have to guess at any kind of times?
- 17 A. Yes sir.
- 18 Q. Do you know what the days are? Do you know what the
- 19 days are, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday?
- 20 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 21 Q. So you, James, Mildred, Phonetia, all over at the house
- 22 playing cards?
- 23 A. Yes sir.
- 24 Q. You said you were smoking?
- 25 A. Yes sir.

1 Q. Smoking what?

2 A. Marijuana.

3 Q. And anybody drinking?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And you were playing cards, right?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. What card game were you playing?

8 A. Spades.

9 Q. Who was winning?

10 A. Me and Mildred.

11 Q. Why was that?

12 A. Because we was cheating.

13 Q. Okay. You said y'all were smoking, some of y'all was

14 drinking. How much did you smoke?

15 A. I had smoked a blunt.

16 Q. One blunt?

17 A. One blunt, yes sir.

18 Q. Educate us a little bit. What's a blunt?

19 A. It's a cigar.

20 Q. Cigar with what in it?

21 A. With tobacco in it, but we take the tobacco out and put

22 the marijuana in it.

23 Q. Okay. And you had one blunt?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. All night long?

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

266

- 1 A. Yes sir.
- 2 Q. You -- did you smoke all that blunt yourself or ---
- 3 A. No. All of us.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you shared?
- 5 A. Yes sir.
- 6 Q. And you said somebody -- a few people were drinking.
- 7 Who was drinking?
- 8 A. My cousins, James, and Mildred.
- 9 Q. And what was your condition after smoking this one
- 10 blunt?
- 11 A. I was okay.
- 12 Q. You were okay. How about everybody else?
- 13 A. No. They was -- they was feeling good.
- 14 Q. They were feeling good. So there was some drinking and
- 15 some marijuana use. You hadn't drank anything?
- 16 A. No. I don't drink.
- 17 Q. Any other drugs?
- 18 A. Yes. Cocaine.
- 19 Q. Who was doing that?
- 20 A. My cousin and Phonetia, and Mildred.
- 21 Q. So those three were snorting some cocaine?
- 22 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 23 Q. And they were in worse condition than you?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. Now, can you tell us about any contact you had with

1 Jamilla Hightower that night?

2 A. Well, I had went to her house to take her across --
3 take her to Socastee to the Super 8.

4 Q. Let's go back. What prompted you going over to
5 Jamilla's house?

6 A. She had called.

7 Q. She called you?

8 A. She had called Mildred's phone.

9 Q. She called Mildred, and you spoke to her?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. And what did Jamilla tell you she wanted?

12 A. She wanted to know could I take her to Super 8 in
13 Socastee.

14 Q. Okay. And was she just asking you to do a favor for
15 her, or did she offer you anything?

16 A. She told me she would pay me.

17 Q. And did you do that?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. Okay. And how did you do that?

20 A. With a car -- with my friend's car.

21 Q. And who is that friend?

22 A. "Black".

23 Q. And that's all he goes by, "Black"?

24 A. Yes. I don't know his real name.

25 Q. Was "Black" at the house on Dunbar that night?

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

268

- 1 A. No sir.
- 2 Q. But he let you borrow the car?
- 3 A. Yes sir.
- 4 Q. And you get in the car to go pick up Jamilla, correct?
- 5 A. Yes sir.
- 6 Q. Is it light or dark outside?
- 7 A. Dark.
- 8 Q. But you don't know the exact time?
- 9 A. No sir.
- 10 Q. Who all gets in the car with you?
- 11 A. Me, Mildred and Phonetia.
- 12 Q. Okay, you, Mildred and Phonetia, get in this car, and
- 13 y'all go from Dunbar Street to Jamilla's house?
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. Where was that house located?
- 16 A. On Pridgen Road.
- 17 Q. Pridgen Road. About how far is that?
- 18 A. Probably about like five or ten minutes, if that.
- 19 Q. Five or ten minutes, if that. When you get to
- 20 Jamilla's house what happened?
- 21 A. We bumped the horn and she came out.
- 22 Q. You bumped the horn and she came on out?
- 23 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 24 Q. And where did Jamilla sit?
- 25 A. In the back.

1 Q. She sat in the back?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And then what did you do after Jamilla got in?

4 A. We -- well, we went to the Super 8.

5 Q. Did Jamilla tell you why she was going to Super 8?

6 A. No.

7 Q. She just needed a ride?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. And did you go straight to the Super 8?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. Any stops?

12 A. No sir.

13 Q. You get to the Super 8 motel. It's in Socastee.

14 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

15 Q. All right. When you get there do you park, circle, or

16 what?

17 A. No. I pulled in the parking lot.

18 Q. Pulled in the parking lot. What happens when you get

19 into the parking lot?

20 A. She got out and went in.

21 Q. And by she you mean?

22 A. Jamilla.

23 Q. Jamilla got out of the car and she went in. Did y'all

24 take off at that point?

25 A. No sir.

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

270

- 1 Q. What did you do?
- 2 A. Wait on her.
- 3 Q. Waited on her. How long did you wait?
- 4 A. Not long.
- 5 Q. Okay. And tell us what happens after -- you said you
- 6 waited on her. Tell us what happens.
- 7 A. When she came out we left and I took her back home.
- 8 Q. Okay. So she came back and I assume got in the car?
- 9 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 10 Q. And you said you took her back home. That's back to
- 11 Pridgen?
- 12 A. Pridgen Road.
- 13 Q. And did you make any stops between Super 8 and back to
- 14 Pridgen?
- 15 A. No sir.
- 16 Q. When you get back to Pridgen, still are all the same
- 17 people in the car?
- 18 A. Yes sir.
- 19 Q. What do you do when you get back to Pridgen?
- 20 A. She got out, but she had knocked on the door, because
- 21 she had left her keys. That's when Monica had came to the
- 22 door and opened it, and she had went in and got the money and
- 23 came back out and gave it to me.
- 24 Q. Now how much money was that again?
- 25 A. Forty Dollars.

1 Q. Forty Dollars. Now, you drop her off, she pays you

2 Forty Dollars. What do you do after that?

3 A. We leave from -- we left Pridgen Road to go back to
4 Dunbar.

5 Q. What did you do with the Forty Dollars?

6 A. We put ten in the tank. We bought gas, got gas, got
7 cigarettes, and bought food.

8 Q. Okay. Did you make any stops from Pridgen Road back to
9 Dunbar?

10 A. At the store.

11 Q. At the store. And that's to get cigarettes and ---

12 A. And gas.

13 Q. ---And gas. You get back to Dunbar -- what do you do
14 when you get back to Dunbar?

15 A. We start playing cards again.

16 Q. Start partying again?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. Did you smoke any more?

19 A. No.

20 Q. How about everybody else?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. Did they do anything else?

23 A. No. They was just smoking then.

24 Q. They were just smoking then?

25 A. Yes sir.

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

272

1 Q. Still messed up though?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Christy, I'm going to ask you if you would come down
4 here for me, please.

5 Now Christy, let's say this is Dunbar Street right here,
6 okay. Where is the front door of the house?

7 A. Like if this was the -- right here.

8 THE COURT: You are going to have to speak up, Ma'am.
9 You either have to be right next to the microphone ---

10 A. Right here.

11 Q. The front door is right here.

12 A. Right there.

13 Q. Okay. Where were you -- you guys?

14 A. Sitting at the table. When we open the door the table
15 is here. The door opens and the table sits right here behind
16 it.

17 Q. All right. The table sits right here behind the door?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. Round table, square table?

20 A. Round table.

21 Q. How many seats are at the table?

22 A. Four.

23 Q. Here is the front door, here's the table. Where are
24 you sitting?

25 A. In the corner, to the wall, with my back to the wall.

1 Q. So you can see the door?

2 A. (NODS HEAD AFFIRMATIVE)

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Go ahead and have a seat back.

4 Q. So Christy as you are sitting at the table, y'all are
5 playing cards now?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. What are y'all playing now?

8 A. Rummey five thousand.

9 Q. Rummey five thousand. I don't know that one, but ---
10 y'all are playing cards and you have your back to the wall,
11 and you can see the front door?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. Now, did there ever come a time when Phonetia Hightower
14 left the house?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. What prompted that?

17 A. Jimmy, "Snack", had came.

18 Q. And who is "Snack"?

19 A. Jimmy Lee.

20 Q. Jimmy Lee Sessions?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. You said he came. What -- tell us about that. Go into
23 it in full.

24 A. He came, and he knocked on the door. He spoke to
25 everybody, and he was like, Phonetia, come here, and she left.

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

274

1 Q. Okay. So he knocked on the front door. Did he come in
2 the house?

3 A. He had stepped in.

4 Q. Could you see him?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. And did you get a good look at him?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. How was he dressed?

9 A. In black.

10 Q. Have anything on his hands?

11 A. Gloves.

12 Q. He had gloves on his hands?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. And you said he was in black. What kind of top did he
15 have on?

16 A. A hoodie.

17 Q. Black hoodie?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. Anybody say anything to him?

20 A. No sir.

21 Q. Did you say anything to Phonetia as she was leaving?

22 A. I don't recall. I know I had said something. It was
23 something funny, because everybody had laughed.

24 Q. Was that typically for Jimmy to show up and Phonetia
25 just to leave with him?

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. And so Phonetia leaves with Jimmy Lee Sessions?
- 3 A. Yes sir.
- 4 Q. Do you know if Phonetia is related to Jamilla?
- 5 A. Yes sir.
- 6 Q. What kind of relation?
- 7 A. Cousins.
- 8 Q. Cousins. Okay. Did you stay at the house all night
- 9 long?
- 10 A. For, yes, a little while, but then I left.
- 11 Q. And when you left Phonetia has already left, correct?
- 12 A. Yes sir.
- 13 Q. And so after Phonetia leaves it's just you and Mildred
- 14 and James?
- 15 A. Yes sir.
- 16 Q. Anybody else come over to the house before you leave?
- 17 A. No sir.
- 18 Q. What prompted you into leaving?
- 19 A. My mama kept calling the phone.
- 20 Q. Your mama called your phone.
- 21 Q. And whenever you left did you go to your mama's house?
- 22 A. I didn't go straight there.
- 23 Q. Where did you go?
- 24 A. I went to the room.
- 25 Q. What kind of room?

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

276

- 1 A. The hotel room.
- 2 Q. And with whom did you go there?
- 3 A. With "Black".
- 4 Q. With "Black"?
- 5 A. My friend.
- 6 Q. Did you go meet him there?
- 7 A. Yes sir.
- 8 Q. How long did you stay at the motel room?
- 9 A. A couple of hours.
- 10 Q. Couple of hours. And why did you end up leaving the
- 11 motel?
- 12 A. Because I had to take my mama to the bus stop.
- 13 Q. Had to take her to the bus stop. And do you know what
- 14 time you had to have her at the bus stop?
- 15 A. Before 8:05.
- 16 Q. Before 8:05. And you've already -- you already said
- 17 you didn't really keep up with time. How do you know it was
- 18 8:05?
- 19 A. Because I used to work with her, and we used to ride
- 20 the bus together.
- 21 Q. So you know what time the bus left?
- 22 A. Yes sir.
- 23 Q. And you took your mama to the bus stop?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. Where is that bus stop located?

- 1 A. At Broadway at the Beach.
- 2 Q. Broadway at the Beach. And you had to take her to the
- 3 bus. Why did she need to get on the bus?
- 4 A. Go to work.
- 5 Q. Go to work. Now, after you take your mama to the bus
- 6 stop what happens?
- 7 A. I rode down Dunbar.
- 8 Q. You rode down Dunbar?
- 9 A. Yes sir.
- 10 Q. And why?
- 11 A. Just being nosey.
- 12 Q. And that's sometime after eight o'clock?
- 13 A. Yes sir.
- 14 Q. But not much later?
- 15 A. No sir.
- 16 Q. After you get onto Dunbar do you run into anybody?
- 17 A. I seen Mildred and Phonetia.
- 18 Q. Okay. When you see Mildred and Phonetia what happened?
- 19 A. I had stopped, and I had talked to them for a minute,
- 20 but Mildred had left and I was still talking to Phonetia.
- 21 Q. And did Phonetia tell you anything?
- 22 A. Yes sir.
- 23 Q. What did she tell you?
- 24 A. She had told me that Jamilla and them was dead, but I
- 25 didn't pay it no mind, because I was still sleep and stuff, so

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

278

1 I just blew it off.

2 Q. You didn't take Jamilla -- I mean, Phonetia seriously?

3 A. No sir.

4 Q. Why?

5 A. Because I don't -- nobody don't take her serious,
6 because she lies a lot, so ---

7 Q. So Phonetia lies a lot?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. You weren't taking her seriously were you ---

10 A. No sir.

11 Q. ---Even though she told you her cousin had been killed?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. Where did you go after that?

14 A. I went to my mama's house on White Street.

15 Q. You went to Joe White Avenue?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. You go back there, and I think -- recap a little bit.
18 You said you had been up all night long?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. Went to a motel?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. Took your mama to the bus stop?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. How were you feeling at this point?

25 A. Feeling tired.

1 Q. Feel tired. So when you get to your mom's house what
2 do you do?

3 A. I laid on the chair.

4 Q. You lay on the chair. And after getting to your mom's
5 house, later that day, did you have any kind of interaction
6 with your cousin, James Pearl?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Tell us about that.

9 A. I had went to pick him up, because he owed Jamilla some
10 money, and I was going to take him over there to pay her.

11 Q. And about what time was that, do you know?

12 A. It was about one, probably.

13 Q. And you are saying probably?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. Still not keeping up with time?

16 A. No sir.

17 Q. Breakfast time, lunch time?

18 A. It was like lunch time.

19 Q. Lunch time?

20 A. Uh huh (**indicating positive**)

21 Q. And you took James -- that's your cousin, James ---

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. ---Took him over to Jamilla's?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. And you get over to Jamilla's house -- that's at

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

280

1 Pridgen Road?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Okay. What happened when y'all get over there?

4 A. Ain't no answer.

5 Q. No answer?

6 A. No sir.

7 Q. Was that at the door?

8 A. The door and the phone.

9 Q. So y'all tried to call and knock?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. No answer?

12 A. No sir.

13 Q. An what did you do after that?

14 A. We left.

15 Q. You left. And where did you take James?

16 A. I think he had went back to my mama's house with me.

17 Q. All right. And what did you do when you were at your
18 mama's house?

19 A. Nothing.

20 Q. Still tired?

21 A. Yes.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: Court's indulgence.

23 Christy, thank you.

24 If you would just answer any questions Mr. Gardner and

25 Mr. Frederick might have. All right.

1 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

2 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

3 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

4 Q. I just have a few, Ms. Pearl. James is your cousin?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. Okay. And he's in here. He -- you get along with him
7 a lot, right?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. You don't want anything bad to happen to him, do you?

10 A. No sir.

11 Q. All right. Phonetia told you that these ladies were
12 dead, or ---

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. ---That Jamilla was dead?

15 A. She said Jamilla, them.

16 Q. She said Jamilla, them?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. Meaning both of them?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. You took it to mean that both were dead, not just that
21 Jamilla was dead?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. Okay. And that was before y'all went to Jamilla's
24 house?

25 A. Yes sir.

- 1 Q. All right. Do you know what time it was, for sure,
2 that you went to Jamilla's house?
- 3 A. We had went around lunch, about twelve or one o'clock.
- 4 Q. Okay. All right. Probably -- all right, about twelve
5 or one o'clock?
- 6 A. Yes sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. And that was how many hours after you had heard
8 that Jamilla was dead?
- 9 A. Probably about three, I guess, three, four.
- 10 Q. And when you got to the house did y'all knock on the
11 door?
- 12 A. Yes, my cousin did.
- 13 Q. Ring the doorbell?
- 14 A. My cousin did.
- 15 Q. Okay. Look in the windows?
- 16 A. No sir.
- 17 Q. Call on the phone?
- 18 A. We called her cell phone, yes.
- 19 Q. All right. Anybody answer her phone?
- 20 A. No sir.
- 21 Q. Anybody look out the window?
- 22 A. No sir.
- 23 Q. Anybody answer the door?
- 24 A. No sir.
- 25 Q. All right. So did you call the police then?

1 A. No sir.

2 Q. Did you call any kin folk?

3 A. No sir.

4 Q. All right. Where did you go after that? That was
5 about one o'clock.

6 A. We went to my mother's house.

7 Q. And did you hang out there for the rest of the day,
8 or ---

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. I imagine you were tired.

11 A. I was.

12 Q. You had been up all night?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. All right. And you are sure about these days?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. Okay. Do you remember giving a statement prior to this
17 -- prior to today, correct?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. Would it be fair to say that the days might not have
20 been that clear?

21 A. No. I remember the days, because Thursday my mama got
22 paid.

23 Q. Okay.

24 A. And we went to Jamilla's house Friday.

25 Q. Okay. So you feel pretty positive about that right

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - CROSS BY GARDNER

284

1 now?

2 A. I remember that because my mama got paid and she had --
3 she gave me money that day.

4 Q. When you were going down Dunbar were you looking for
5 anything in particular that ---

6 A. No, just riding through.

7 Q. Just happened upon Jamilla (sic)?

8 A. Just riding through.

9 Q. You had just -- I mean it was just luck that you would
10 bump into her?

11 A. Who, Phonetia?

12 Q. Yes. I'm sorry.

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. I misspoke. I apologize. Yes, Phonetia.

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. That was just luck?

17 A. Yes, it was.

18 Q. Does that kind of luck happen a lot or ---

19 A. Well, when you ride down Dunbar you'll be surprised who
20 you see.

21 Q. All right. And it doesn't take that long to get back
22 to -- from Dunbar to where you were headed, right?

23 A. No sir.

24 Q. Okay. All right. Any doubt in your mind what that
25 trip to that hotel was about?

1 A. No sir.

2 Q. All right. And any doubt in your mind what the payment
3 was about that you and your cousin went to on Friday ---

4 A. No. No sir, I don't know.

5 Q. ---To Jamilla's house. Okay. All right. And do you
6 remember earlier saying that -- not today, another time, when
7 we talked about the timing, what time it was, was it one
8 o'clock, and things like that. Is the clothing that you
9 said -- you talked about Jimmy Lee wearing, that was normal?

10 A. It could be.

11 Q. You said earlier that that was normal.

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. In other words, nothing out of the ordina -- nothing
14 out of the ordinary.

15 A. Just the gloves.

16 Q. Okay. Nothing out of the ord -- anything -- nothing
17 out of the ordinary?

18 A. No, just the gloves on his hands.

19 Q. Okay. And you remember that why?

20 A. Because I was sitting like right where I can see him --

21 -

22 Q. Yes.

23 A. ---And his hands wasn't in his pockets or nothing, so
24 they was like out.

25 Q. Okay. You remember that fact?

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

286

1 A. I seen him dressed.

2 Q. Yes.

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. I'm just trying to figure out what -- how -- what

5 inertia of reliability we have about that. Can you help me

6 out with that?

7 A. I ---

8 Q. Anything?

9 A. No sir.

10 Q. Just -- we just told the jury that?

11 A. I seen him dressed when he walked in. As soon as he

12 walked in I'm looking right there, so whoever walk in I get a

13 good close look at, because I'm sitting facing the doorway.

14 Q. Okay. All right.

15 MR. GARDNER: I don't have anything further, Your

16 Honor.

17 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Frederick.

18 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

19 Q. Hey, Christy.

20 A. Hello.

21 Q. We are almost done. Now, you are James Pearl's

22 cousin ---

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. ---And you would do anything you could to help him,

25 right?

- 1 A. If I could, yes.
- 2 Q. Okay. And James Pearl is still sitting out here in the
3 courtroom, isn't he?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Okay. So you and Mildred and Phonetia went to
6 Jamilla's house on that Thursday night?
- 7 A. Yes sir.
- 8 Q. Okay. And what time was that?
- 9 A. I'm not sure. It was dark.
- 10 Q. It was dark. Do you recall, in a prior proceeding, or
11 interview, actually, that it was around ten o'clock?
- 12 A. I don't recall that.
- 13 Q. It was before twelve o'clock?
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. Okay. Y'all took Jamilla to the Super 8 Motel?
- 16 A. Yes sir.
- 17 Q. Okay. Then y'all took her back to her house?
- 18 A. Yes sir.
- 19 Q. And you dropped her off?
- 20 A. Yes sir.
- 21 Q. Was anybody else there?
- 22 A. Just Monica.
- 23 Q. Just her and Monica?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. Okay. That was the day before you found out that

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

288

1 Jamilla had been killed?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. The night before?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. It was you, Mildred and Phonetia, right?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. Okay. The next day you went to Jamilla's house with
8 your cousin, James?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. You are not sure exactly what time that was, but noon,
11 one o'clockish?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. Okay. And that was because he owed money to Jamilla?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. Okay. And early that morning you ran into Phonetia and
16 Mildred; is that right?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. Okay. You dropped your mom off at the bus stop?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. That was about eight o'clock?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. And then you drove down Dunbar ---

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. ---From Broadway at the Beach ---

25 A. Yes sir.

- 1 Q. ---And ran into Mildred and Phonetia?
- 2 A. Yes sir.
- 3 Q. What particular location was that; do you remember?
- 4 A. When I went on Dunbar.
- 5 Q. Just it was on Dunbar?
- 6 A. Yes sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. And that morning you found out that Jamilla had
- 8 been killed?
- 9 A. Yes sir.
- 10 Q. Okay. And now we need to clarify a few things because
- 11 you talked to the investigators back in last August; is that
- 12 right?
- 13 A. I didn't talk to them, but I was there in the room, and
- 14 I had -- because Mildred was giving Phonetia an alibi, and I
- 15 had told her that Phonetia was not there, Phonetia had left.
- 16 Q. I'm talking about last August, when you talked to
- 17 Investigator Hull.
- 18 A. To ---
- 19 Q. Just this past year.
- 20 A. ---All them. Okay.
- 21 Q. Do you know what I'm talking about?
- 22 A. Yes sir, I know what you are talking about now.
- 23 Q. Okay. You do remember talking to them?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. Okay. And then on another day you had given sworn

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

290

1 testimony in a prior proceeding in this case; do you recall
2 that?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. Okay. And I hate to say it this way, but you've had
5 some practice by this point, haven't you?

6 A. Had some practice?

7 Q. Well, last time we were talking like this you had more
8 difficulty, didn't you?

9 A. No sir.

10 Q. Okay. Do you recall when you were talking to
11 Investigator Hull, and you told him that you met Phonetia and
12 Mildred, you learned that Jamilla had been killed, and he said
13 so -- so what, did you -- and then you went by at one o'clock
14 with James Pearl to her house, and you told him that you just
15 forgot that she had been killed?

16 A. I was -- I said, when they went ahead found out I was
17 still sleep and tired, so I had blew it off.

18 Q. Do you recall telling them that you forgot?

19 A. No.

20 Q. Okay. In August of last year you were interviewed by
21 the police. Let me back up for a minute. Today, in your
22 direct-examination, I think I remember you in response to the
23 prosecutor's questions, saying that you weren't keeping track
24 of time that Thursday night at Mildred's house.

25 A. Correct.

1 Q. You weren't watching a clock?

2 A. No sir.

3 Q. Okay. And let me ask you this too. Since the last
4 time that you testified in a prior proceeding in this case you
5 met with the Prosecutor, discussed this case?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. Okay. It was this Prosecutor?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. Okay. And you have talked with James Pearl today?

10 A. Not about the case, but I talked to him today.

11 Q. Okay. And you've been hanging out with him for the
12 last few days, haven't you?

13 A. No sir.

14 Q. Okay. That Thursday night you weren't keeping up with
15 the time, you weren't watching the clock?

16 A. No sir.

17 Q. Okay. Do you recall the investigator, in August,
18 asking you about that very thing?

19 A. About what, sir?

20 Q. About whether you were keeping up with the time that
21 Thursday night.

22 A. They had asked me and I told them no, I wasn't.

23 Q. You told them that you weren't keeping up with the
24 time? If you would take a look at this, where it's got your
25 name, right there. Could you please read that for me?

CHRISTY REGINA PEARL - CROSS BY FREDERICK

292

1 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, can he identify what she's
2 reading from?

3 MR. FREDERICK: I apologize.

4 I'm reading from the interview with Michael Hull and ---

5 THE COURT: All right. What you can do, Mr. Frederick,
6 is you can have her read it, and then you can ask her some
7 questions about it.

8 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

9 A. Cause it was really late when I ---

10 THE COURT: Ma'am, you can read it to yourself ---

11 A. Oh, okay.

12 THE COURT: ---Then you can give it to Mr. Frederick,
13 and then he can ask you some questions about it. You may not
14 read directly from the document.

15 A. Okay.

16 MR. FREDERICK: Okay.

17 Q. Christy, did you tell Investigator Michael Hull that
18 you looked at your cell phone and it was like 4:30 in the
19 morning?

20 A. I think that's when my mother had called, yes.

21 Q. Okay. And that that was after Phonetia had left?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 MR. FREDERICK: Okay. Christy, I don't have any more
24 questions for you. Thank you.

25 A. You are welcome.

1 THE COURT: All right. Redirect, Solicitor?

2 MR. RICHARDSON: No sir, Your Honor. I would just ask
3 that Ms. Pearl be excused.

4 THE COURT: Is there any objection to that, Mr.
5 Gardner?

6 MR. GARDNER: No, Judge.

7 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

8 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

9 THE COURT: All right. You may step down. You are
10 excused, Ma'am.

11 All right. Next witness, please sir.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Teresa Greene.

13 THE COURT: Please come around to be sworn, Ma'am.

14 TERESA GREENE, being first duly
15 sworn, testifies as follows:

16 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

17 Q. Good afternoon, Ms. Greene.

18 A. Hi.

19 Q. Would you tell us a little bit about yourself, where
20 you live?

21 A. I live at [REDACTED]. I have lived there for
22 almost ten years.

23 Q. So you've been there for about ten years.

24 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

25 Q. Did you have lived at [REDACTED] back in June of

TERESA GREENE

294

1 2006?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Okay. And where is that in relation to [REDACTED]
4 Road?

5 A. It's nextdoor.

6 Q. Right nextdoor?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. And that's in Myrtle Beach?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. And back there in June, 2006, do you recall who lived
11 beside you back in June of 2006?

12 A. Yes. Two girls, Jamilla Hightower.

13 Q. And you had met them before?

14 A. No. I had never met them.

15 Q. Do you recall a murder investigation that took place on
16 your street back in June of 2006?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. And do you recall it being in regard to Jamilla
19 Hightower and Monica Wall?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. Do you recall that date at all?

22 A. No. I know it was Sun Fun Week. I know it was in
23 June.

24 Q. Now during the course of that investigation did you
25 have an opportunity to speak with Myrtle Beach Police

1 Detectives?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And that was with regard to this investigation,
4 correct?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And would you us when and where you spoke to the
7 police?

8 A. Down at the Police Department, down on the old Air
9 Force Base.

10 Q. And could you relate to this Court what you told the
11 police back in June of 2006?

12 A. Yes. It was on a Thursday evening. I had been out to
13 dinner, and I came home and got ready for bed, and it was
14 about -- I was reading and I turned off my light about 11:45,
15 and I was just laying there trying to go to sleep and I heard
16 some sounds like pop, and I thought it was fireworks, and then
17 I thought to myself, this is not the right night for
18 fireworks, because I can always hear the fireworks, or see the
19 fireworks if I'm outside from my house from the Second Avenue
20 Pier on Wednesday night, and I can oftentimes hear the
21 fireworks from Broadway at the Beach on Tuesday nights.

22 Q. Do you know what time those fireworks took place?

23 A. It was about twelve o'clock.

24 Q. Okay, but when the fireworks normally go off.

25 A. Oh, the fireworks are always at ten o'clock on Tuesday

TERESA GREENE

296

1 night and Wednesday night.

2 Q. So you thought it was a little odd?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. And that's -- this was around midnight?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. Thursday?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. The Thursday before the girls were found?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. And can you describe for us what this pop sounded like?

11 A. Well, I was just -- like I said, I was just laying in
12 the bed, and it's really quiet, and I just heard something
13 that I thought was fireworks that just like, you know, maybe
14 three times, I heard something like pop, pop, pop, you know,
15 and I just thought, you know, to myself, I can hear the
16 fireworks, and then I thought, well, this is not the right
17 night for fireworks, and you know, after that I didn't think
18 anymore about it because it is Sun Fun Week, and I had been to
19 graduation at Socastee High School, you know, and there's just
20 a lot of fireworks in Myrtle Beach, so it's not uncommon to
21 hear fireworks any time of the week, especially during Sun
22 Fun.

23 Q. Ms. Greene, thank you, Ma'am. If you would just answer
24 any questions the Defense may have.

25 A. Yes sir.

1 MR. GARDNER: No questions.
2 THE COURT: Yes sir. Okay, Mr. Frederick.
3 MR. FREDERICK: No questions, Your Honor.
4 THE COURT: All right. You may step down, Ma'am.
5 Thank you very much.
6 Do you want this witness to be excused?
7 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir.
8 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Judge.
9 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.
10 THE COURT: You are excused then. Thank you very much.
11 All right, ladies and gentlemen, we are going to take a
12 short break for about ten minutes. Go to your jury room and
13 we will be back in about ten minutes. Thank you.
14 Everyone else remain seated till the jury retires.
15 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER A LUNCH BREAK AND
16 OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)
17 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, next witness, please.
18 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
19 The State would call Antwann Higgins.
20 THE COURT: All right, sir. Mr. Higgins, if you would
21 come around over here, please sir.
22 ANTWANN HIGGINS, being first duly
23 sworn, testifies as follows:
24 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:
25 MR. RICHARDSON: Antwann, how are you doing today?

- 1 A. I'm all right.
- 2 Q. Would you tell the Court a little bit about yourself.
- 3 Where are you from?
- 4 A. Marianna, Arkansas.
- 5 Q. Marianna, Arkansas?
- 6 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 7 Q. That's where you were born?
- 8 A. Yes sir.
- 9 Q. Was there a time when you lived here in Horry County?
- 10 A. Yes sir.
- 11 Q. Back in 2006 where were you living?
- 12 A. I was in [REDACTED]
- 13 Q. That's back in the early part of June of 2006?
- 14 A. Early part, yes sir.
- 15 Q. And Antwann, you need to talk up a little bit into the
- 16 microphone.
- 17 A. All right.
- 18 Q. And can you tell us about how you are related, if at
- 19 all, to Jamilla Hightower?
- 20 A. Jamilla is my cousin.
- 21 Q. First cousin?
- 22 A. Yes sir.
- 23 Q. That's on your mom's side, right?
- 24 A. On my daddy's side.
- 25 Q. On her daddy's side. Okay. But Jamilla is your first

- 1 cousin. How did you two get along?
- 2 A. Off and on.
- 3 Q. Off and on?
- 4 A. Yes sir.
- 5 Q. Could you tell the jury where you are currently living?
- 6 A. Where I'm currently living, now?
- 7 Q. Yes. Are you incarcerated now?
- 8 A. Yes sir.
- 9 Q. Where? What facility?
- 10 A. What facility. S.C.D.C. you are talking about.
- 11 Q. Okay. So you are incarcerated at South Carolina
- 12 Department of Corrections?
- 13 A. Yes sir.
- 14 Q. And what are you in prison for?
- 15 A. Trafficking.
- 16 Q. Trafficking?
- 17 A. Crack.
- 18 Q. Trafficking in crack cocaine?
- 19 A. Yes sir.
- 20 Q. And when were you convicted of that?
- 21 A. In '08.
- 22 Q. March of 2008?
- 23 A. Yes sir.
- 24 Q. And prior to that, did you have another drug charge?
- 25 A. Before that?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

300

1 Q. Uh huh (indicating positive)

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And that was back in '07?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. And that was a conviction too, correct?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. And what kind of sentence are you serving right now?

8 A. Four years.

9 Q. Four years. And are you here today to testify -- you
10 are here today to testify. Have there been any kind of deals,
11 any kind of promises of leniency that have been granted to you
12 for your testimony?

13 A. No sir.

14 Q. Now, when you leave here, leave Horry County, where are
15 you going?

16 A. Back to S.C.D.C..

17 Q. So you are going right back to prison?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. Back to Jamilla and Monica, you said you and Jamilla
20 were cousins, y'all were off and on?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. Was there ever a time when you all lived together?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. When was that?

25 A. That was back in 2004 and 2006.

1 Q. Okay. In 2006 when y'all lived together, where did you
2 two live together?

3 A. [REDACTED]

4 Q. [REDACTED]

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. And who moved in that house first?

7 A. Me and Melissa.

8 Q. And Melissa was who?

9 A. My girlfriend.

10 Q. And what's her last name?

11 A. Gomez.

12 Q. Okay. Melissa Gomez and you lived in her house --
13 lived in [REDACTED] first.

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. And if I understand you, Jamilla moved in.

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. And about how long did y'all live together at Pridgen
18 Road?

19 A. Me and Jamilla?

20 Q. Yes, you and Jamilla?

21 A. I stayed there a month.

22 Q. About a month?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. And how about back in June of 2006, were you still
25 living at Pridgen Road?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

302

- 1 A. No sir.
- 2 Q. Where did you move to?
- 3 A. Moved to -- over to Willow Run.
- 4 Q. Willow run. Were you living there by yourself?
- 5 A. No sir.
- 6 Q. Who all was living at Willow Run?
- 7 A. Me, Teal and Devon.
- 8 Q. Devon who?
- 9 A. Harris.
- 10 Q. And Devon Harris. Could you tell us about any kind of
- 11 relationship he had with Jamilla?
- 12 A. Cousins.
- 13 Q. So he is Jamilla's cousin as well?
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. And what about Melissa, where was she living at that
- 16 time?
- 17 A. She was still staying right there, but she was over
- 18 there with me the majority of the time.
- 19 Q. I'm sorry, what?
- 20 A. She was with me the majority of the time.
- 21 Q. She was with you from time to time?
- 22 A. The majority of the time.
- 23 Q. Majority of the time. Did she still have her stuff
- 24 over at Pridgen Road?
- 25 A. Yes sir.

- 1 Q. What prompted you to moving out of [REDACTED]
- 2 A. Huh?
- 3 Q. Why did you move out of [REDACTED]
- 4 A. Because me and her got into it.
- 5 Q. Because of you and who?
- 6 A. Me and Jamilla got into it.
- 7 Q. You and Jamilla had gotten into it.
- 8 A. Yes sir.
- 9 Q. When was that?
- 10 A. Probably in May sometime.
- 11 Q. At least a month before she got murdered?
- 12 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 13 Q. And by getting into it, describe what that means for
- 14 it.
- 15 A. When I raised my hand at Melissa.
- 16 Q. You raised your hand at Melissa?
- 17 A. Yes sir.
- 18 Q. Not at Jamilla?
- 19 A. Uh uh (NODS NEGATIVE)
- 20 Q. And was there a physical altercation between you and
- 21 Jamilla?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Just some words?
- 24 A. Just words.
- 25 Q. And that's when you moved out?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

304

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. Didn't want to repeat it?

3 A. No sir.

4 Q. And you said in June of 2006 Melissa was staying with
5 you the majority of the time.

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. Do you know how Jamilla took to that?

8 A. She ain't -- she ain't mind.

9 Q. Back in June, '06, you were staying in Willow Run
10 Apartments with Melissa, and Devon, and I think you said Teal?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. And how far away is Willow Run Apartments from Pridgen
13 Road?

14 A. That's all the way on 21st North.

15 Q. Willow Run is on 21st North?

16 A. Yes, close that way, Ocoola Road.

17 Q. Antwann, tell us how you found out about the murders of
18 Jamilla and Monica.

19 A. How I found out, it was like, on a Friday I went over
20 there, after about -- after six o'clock. Melissa went in.

21 She ran back out and told me to come in, I need to come look
22 at something. I went in, went back to the back room, I seen
23 her face down with a pillow over her head, and went to the
24 other room and seen Monica with a pillow over her head.

25 Q. Okay. And we are going to come back to that in a

1 minute because it's important, but let's go back a little bit
2 before that. You said this was on a Friday.

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. Prior to you finding Jamilla and Monica, when was the
5 last time you had seen Jamilla alive?

6 A. On that Wednesday.

7 Q. So two days before that?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. And where did you see Jamilla?

10 A. When I dropped her off from the mall.

11 Q. You dropped her off from the mall. Were there any
12 arguments between you two at that point?

13 A. No sir.

14 Q. How were y'all getting along right then?

15 A. We was all right.

16 Q. You gave her a ride?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. Let's go forward to that Thursday night, the day after
19 Wednesday. Do you recall what you all did that Thursday night
20 before y'all found Jamilla and Monica?

21 A. I went to bed around that time, about ten o'clock, went
22 to bed early.

23 Q. And why did you go to bed?

24 A. Just tired.

25 Q. Were you working anywhere at the time?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

306

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. Where was that?

3 A. Bojangles.

4 Q. So you go to bed about ten o'clock. Did you sleep all
5 night long?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. Do you know about what time you woke up the next
8 morning, that Friday morning?

9 A. No sir.

10 Q. Let's start off on that Friday morning. Did you wake
11 up that morning?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. Take us through the day. What happens once you wake
14 up?

15 A. I'd say about twelve, about twelve, after twelve
16 o'clock, because Melissa couldn't go and get her check before
17 twelve, so I went over to Jill's house to ask her could we use
18 her vehicle.

19 Q. And who is Jill now?

20 A. The lady that stay across in Willow Run.

21 Q. And why did you go across to Jill's?

22 A. To use her vehicle to go and get Melissa's check
23 cashed.

24 Q. Okay. So you went to get Jill's vehicle to take
25 Melissa. Where did you have to take Melissa?

- 1 A. North Myrtle Beach, Crescent Shores.
- 2 Q. And that was for what purpose?
- 3 A. Where she work at.
- 4 Q. You said to get her check?
- 5 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
- 6 THE COURT: You need to answer yes or no, please sir.
- 7 A. All right.
- 8 Q. That was to get her check?
- 9 A. Yes sir.
- 10 Q. Thank you. And after you all go to pick up Melissa's
- 11 check in North Myrtle Beach what do y'all do after that?
- 12 A. Came back. We stopped at Dodge's Chicken.
- 13 Q. Stopped where?
- 14 A. Dodge's Chicken ---
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. ---In North Myrtle. Cashed her check right there.
- 17 Came back to the Beach. "PoFo" talking about he wanted to go
- 18 to cash his check before six o'clock. We carried him down
- 19 to -- I forgot that bank name on 21st.
- 20 Q. And who is "PoFo" again?
- 21 A. Dev.
- 22 Q. Devon Harris, Jamilla's cousin?
- 23 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes sir.
- 24 Q. So you carried him to cash his check?
- 25 A. Yes sir.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

308

1 Q. And after he cashes his check you said that had to be
2 before six o'clock?

3 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes sir.

4 Q. Who all was in the car at this point?

5 A. It was me, Melissa and "PoFo".

6 Q. And what do you do with "PoFo"?

7 A. After we carried him to the bank to cash his check we
8 dropped him back off, back off at the house.

9 Q. And you drop him back off, and then what do you and
10 Melissa do?

11 A. We did -- we went over there at the Broadway Place, put
12 down on an apartment.

13 Q. Put down what on an apartment?

14 A. Put down for -- like first month's rent, and deposit.

15 Q. You were trying to get a new apartment?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. Why were you trying to get a new apartment?

18 A. Just I was trying to get a new apartment, have me
19 stay -- so I could stay.

20 Q. And you go make your deposit at Broadway. What do you
21 do after that?

22 A. After we left there we went to Pridgen Road.

23 Q. Any particular address at Pridgen Road?

24 A. [REDACTED]

25 Q. [REDACTED] Why were y'all heading over there?

1 A. Melissa wanted to get a couple of things.
2 Q. She wanted to get what?
3 A. A couple of clothes to stay the night.
4 Q. Some of her clothes ---
5 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)
6 Q. ---So she could stay the night where?
7 A. At Willow Run.
8 Q. Where you were living?
9 A. Yes sir.
10 Q. So you arrive at Pridgen Road, [REDACTED] [REDACTED] And
11 what happens when you get there? What do you see?
12 A. What I seen ---
13 Q. What do you do, first thing you do when you get to
14 Pridgen Road?
15 A. When I get to Pridgen Road I drove down -- drove to the
16 house, [REDACTED] [REDACTED]
17 Q. Where do you park?
18 A. In a park -- in the driveway.
19 Q. Parked right in the driveway?
20 A. Yes sir.
21 Q. What kind of car were you driving?
22 A. A white Thunderbird.
23 Q. White Thunderbird. You get there, you park in the
24 driveway, what happens next? What do you do; what does
25 Melissa do?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

310

1 A. I sits in the car and wait on her while she's going in
2 the house to try to get some of her stuff. When she came back
3 out -- she ran back out, told me I needed to come in to see --
4 see ---

5 Q. Did she say anything more than that?

6 A. Uh uh (NODS NEGATIVE) She told me I need to come in
7 the house.

8 Q. And what did you do?

9 A. So I cut the car off, went in the house to see what was
10 going on.

11 Q. When you got into the house, what did you see?

12 A. I went -- in the front it was great. When I to the
13 back, went in the bedrooms, I seen pillow over Jamilla's head,
14 and I went to the other room, where we used to sleep at, seen
15 the pillow over Monica's head in the bathroom.

16 Q. Antwann, I'm going to show you what's been previously
17 marked as State's Exhibit 1. Do you recognize this diagram?
18 It might be easier ---

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. And how do you recognize this?

21 A. Because that's the shape of the [REDACTED]
22 House.

23 Q. Does this fairly and accurately depict [REDACTED]
24 Road?

25 THE COURT: Sir, you need to speak up because nobody

1 can hear you.

2 Q. Does it act -- does it look like Jamilla's house?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Judge, I hate to crowd ---

5 THE COURT: It's all right, sir.

6 Q. Antwann, I just want permission ---

7 THE COURT: Yes sir, go ahead.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would move to put State's
9 Exhibit 1 into evidence.

10 MR. GARDNER: I have no objection, Your Honor.

11 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

12 THE COURT: All right. State's 1 is in evidence
13 without objection.

14 (LARGE DIAGRAM ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
15 NUMBER 1.)

16 MR. RICHARDSON: We move to publish, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

18 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

19 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

20 THE COURT: You may do so.

21 Q. Antwann, where is the door you entered at?

22 A. Right through the living room.

23 Q. Right here?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. Okay. And you come in this door, correct?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

312

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. Where do you go?

3 A. I go through the living room to the hallway.

4 Q. Where is the hallway? Is this it?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. And you said everything out here looked straight?

7 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

8 Q. So you come up in the hallway, and once you get in the
9 hallway, what do you do?

10 A. I go past the bathroom, back to the bedroom to the
11 right.

12 Q. To your right as you are facing the back?

13 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

14 Q. So you are talking about bedroom room or two?

15 A. One.

16 Q. So you go in this bedroom, and it's to your right as
17 you walk in?

18 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

19 THE COURT: You need to answer yes or no, sir. Uh
20 huh -- the problem is, the Court Reporter doesn't know what
21 that means, so if you can say yes or no, please. All right.

22 A. All right.

23 THE COURT: Thank you.

24 Q. But bedroom one is the one you go into?

25 A. Yes sir.

1 Q. Yes. And what do you see when you go in bedroom one?
2 A. I see a pillow on Jamilla's head.
3 Q. A pillow. And after you see the pillow over Jamilla's
4 head where do you go?
5 A. I go to the other room, bedroom ---
6 Q. Bedroom ---
7 A. ---Two, look in the bathroom, see the pillow over
8 Monica's head.
9 Q. She's in the bathroom, where in the bathroom?
10 A. In the shower.
11 Q. She's got a pillow over her head?
12 A. Yes sir.
13 Q. And this bedroom, I think you stated that you and
14 Melissa used to stay in there.
15 A. Yes sir.
16 Q. Once you find the girls, Jamilla and Monica, in the
17 bedroom and in the bathroom, what do you do?
18 A. I come back out.
19 Q. Coming back ---
20 A. Outside.
21 Q. You go back outside?
22 A. Yes sir.
23 Q. You walk back outside. What are you experiencing at
24 that point? What are you feeling?
25 A. Just -- man, man, I couldn't believe it.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

314

- 1 Q. Were you in shock?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. When you get back outside did you encounter anybody
- 4 outside?
- 5 A. Encounter?
- 6 Q. Do you run into anybody outside?
- 7 A. Oh yes. I ran into Roy.
- 8 Q. Roy who?
- 9 A. Grant.
- 10 Q. And does Roy have any nicknames or anything?
- 11 A. "Toe".
- 12 Q. So you run into Roy Grant, a/k/a/ "Toe". Roy is just
- 13 there in the yard? How do you run into him?
- 14 A. He pulled up, asked me is Jamilla home.
- 15 Q. He asked if Jamilla was home?
- 16 A. Yes sir.
- 17 Q. Did he indicate why he was there?
- 18 A. He was trying to buy some weed.
- 19 Q. He was going to buy some marijuana from Jamilla. And
- 20 what, if anything, do you tell Roy at this point?
- 21 A. I told him somebody shot my cousin.
- 22 Q. And after you tell Roy that someone shot Jamilla, what
- 23 happened?
- 24 A. He thought I was playing.
- 25 Q. I'm sorry. He thought you were playing?

1 A. Yes. So we went back in the house. I showed him what
2 happened.

3 Q. Where does Roy go?

4 A. He come back in -- we went back in the house. We went
5 back to the bedroom, bedroom one, show him what -- showed him
6 Jamilla, then turned around and went to bedroom two and showed
7 him Monica.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Court's indulgence.

9 Q. So Roy goes in the house with you. Who else was in the
10 house at that point?

11 A. It was just me, Roy and Melissa.

12 Q. Does Roy stay there?

13 A. Huh?

14 Q. Does he stay in the house long?

15 A. No.

16 Q. Where does he go?

17 A. After -- after he came and seen that, came back out --
18 we came back out, I went over to the nextdoor neighbors'
19 house, asked them did they hear anything, they told me no, so
20 the first thing I did, ran to my Aunt Lucy's house.

21 Q. Your Aunt Lucy. Whose aunt is that as well?

22 A. Me and Jamilla's aunt.

23 Q. Did Roy stay until the police arrived?

24 A. No sir.

25 Q. Well, let me show you some pictures real quick.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

316

1 MR. RICHARDSON: Court's indulgence while I have these
2 marked.

3 THE COURT: Yes sir.

4 Q. Antwann, I'm going to show you a few pictures real
5 quick, previously marked for identification as State's 17, 13,
6 12, 11, 9, and 10, and I'm just going to ask you if you would
7 take a look at them and see if you recognize these pictures.

8 A. Yes sir. Yes sir. Yes sir. Yes sir. Yes sir.

9 Q. And you recognize these pictures because it's what you
10 saw?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. Do they fairly and accurately depict what you saw the
13 night of June 9th, 2006?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
16 would move State's 14, 13, 12, 11, 9 and 10 into evidence.

17 THE COURT: Any objection?

18 MR. GARDNER: No sir, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Any objection?

20 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

21 THE COURT: All right, sir. So State's 9 through 14
22 are in evidence without objection.

23 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
24 NUMBERS 9 THROUGH 14.)

25 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would also seek to publish

1 at this time, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

3 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

4 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

5 THE COURT: You may do so.

6 Q. Antwann, could you tell us what's in State's Exhibit
7 Number 14, what it depicts?

8 A. What it depicts?

9 Q. What's shown here? What is this?

10 A. Oh, the car I was driving.

11 Q. That's the white Thunderbird?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. What's this right here?

14 A. The house that I was at.

15 Q. Which house?

16 A. [REDACTED] ---

17 Q. [REDACTED] How about right here, State's
18 Number 13? What's this right here?

19 A. The side of the house, the front door.

20 Q. That's the door you went in?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. State's Number 12, what's this here?

23 A. The hallway.

24 Q. Where does this hallway lead to?

25 A. To the bedrooms, to the back at the bedrooms.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

318

- 1 Q. And we'll call this the right ---
- 2 A. The right, yes.
- 3 Q. Whose bedroom is that?
- 4 A. Jamilla's.
- 5 Q. How about over here on the left?
- 6 A. It was Melissa's.
- 7 Q. Melissa's?
- 8 A. Yes sir.
- 9 Q. Your girlfriend?
- 10 A. Yes sir.
- 11 Q. Do you recognize that purse?
- 12 A. Not really.
- 13 Q. Okay. State's Number 11, do you recognize that?
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. What does that depict?
- 16 A. That's the bedroom Melissa was in.
- 17 THE COURT: What, sir? I couldn't hear you, sir.
- 18 A. That's the bedroom Melissa was in.
- 19 Q. That's the bedroom Melissa was in?
- 20 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes sir.
- 21 Q. Now -- and I apologize, Antwann -- State's Number 9,
- 22 could you tell us what's depicted here?
- 23 A. That's the bedroom Jamilla was in.
- 24 Q. And who is this right here?
- 25 A. Jamilla.

1 Q. So this is the bedroom where you found Jamilla?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. That's the condition she was in?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. And State's Number 10.

6 A. That's the shower Monica was in.

7 Q. That's how you found Monica?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I'm going to publish these
10 to the jury.

11 THE COURT: All right, sir.

12 Q. Now Antwann, when you initially spoke to the police --
13 did you speak to the police?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. And where was the first place you spoke to the police?

16 A. It was in a car.

17 Q. At the scene?

18 A. At the scene, yes sir.

19 Q. Did you initially tell them about Roy?

20 A. No sir.

21 Q. But no doubt about it, you spoke to him that night?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. Voluntarily?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. You said you went inside the house, then you saw

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

320

1 Jamilla and you saw Monica in the bathroom. Did you ever step
2 foot in that bathroom?

3 A. No sir.

4 Q. Saw it from the doorway?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: Court's indulgence.

7 Q. Antwann, did you and Melissa ever take anything out of
8 the house?

9 A. Melissa did.

10 Q. Do you know what Melissa took out of the house?

11 A. Briefcase.

12 Q. It was a briefcase?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Do you know where she found that briefcase?

15 A. In the room where Jamilla was.

16 Q. Do you know if anything was in that briefcase?

17 A. No sir.

18 Q. When Melissa got that -- do you know why Melissa got
19 that briefcase?

20 A. Yes. She wanted to give it back to my aunt.

21 Q. She wanted to give it to your aunt. And what was done
22 with that briefcase?

23 A. What was done with it? I have ---

24 Q. Where did Melissa put the briefcase?

25 A. Oh, in the trunk of the car.

1 Q. Which car?

2 A. The Thunderbird I was driving.

3 Q. That was Jill Holland's Thunderbird?

4 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes sir.

5 THE COURT: Was that a yes -- okay.

6 A. Yes sir.

7 THE COURT: All right, sir.

8 Q. Did you initially tell police about the briefcase?

9 A. No sir.

10 Q. Did you ever take that briefcase back out of the car?

11 A. No sir.

12 Q. To your knowledge, did Melissa ever take that briefcase

13 back out of the car?

14 A. No sir.

15 Q. Do you know who did eventually take that briefcase out

16 of the car?

17 A. Probably Jill, when she got her car back.

18 Q. And you didn't tell police about that initially?

19 A. After ---

20 Q. About the briefcase?

21 A. No sir.

22 Q. But you agreed to speak with the police?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. How many times did you speak to the police; do you

25 know?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

322

- 1 A. About -- I would say about three times.
- 2 Q. About three times. Voluntarily every time?
- 3 A. Yes sir.
- 4 Q. Did the police ask you to take any tests that night, at
- 5 Pridgen Road?
- 6 A. Oh, yes sir.
- 7 Q. What kind of tests?
- 8 A. For gunpowder.
- 9 Q. So, did they test you for gunpowder?
- 10 A. Yes sir.
- 11 Q. Did they have to force you to do that?
- 12 A. No sir.
- 13 Q. You volunteered to do that?
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. Do you know if they found any gunshot residue on you?
- 16 A. Not that I know of.
- 17 Q. Did the police take a picture of any of your clothes
- 18 that night?
- 19 A. I believe they did.
- 20 Q. Let me show you what's been previously marked as
- 21 State's 15 and 16. Take a look at these and see if you can
- 22 identify them.
- 23 A. Yes sir.
- 24 Q. Can you identify that?
- 25 A. Yes sir.

1 Q. Now, and how can you identify State's 15?

2 A. The shoes I was wearing.

3 Q. Shoes you were wearing the night you found Jamilla ---

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. ---And Monica. How about 16?

6 A. The shoes Melissa was wearing.

7 Q. That was the same night?

8 A. Same night.

9 Q. And you allowed the police to take ---

10 MR. RICHARDSON: At this time the State would move 15
11 and 16 into evidence.

12 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Gardner?

13 MR. GARDNER: No sir, no objection.

14 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

15 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

16 THE COURT: All right, sir. 15 and 16 are in evidence
17 without objection.

18 MR. RICHARDSON: Seek to publish them.

19 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

20 MR. GARDNER: No sir. No objection.

21 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

22 THE COURT: You may do so.

23 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT

24 NUMBERS 15 AND 16.)

25 (AT THIS TIME STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 15 AND 16 WERE

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

324

1 PUBLISHED TO THE JURY.)

2 Q. Did the police have to prod you to take a picture of
3 those shoes?

4 A. No sir.

5 Q. Antwann, you said you spoke with the police about three
6 times, right?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Do you recall when the police executed a search warrant
9 at your apartment at Willow Run?

10 A. What you saying?

11 Q. Do you recall the police searching your apartment at
12 Willow Run?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Was that before or after Jamilla got found murdered?

15 A. After.

16 Q. Long time or short?

17 A. Short.

18 Q. And do you know if the police found any kind of weapons
19 there?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. What kind?

22 A. They found a .32, and a .25.

23 Q. So they found a couple -- .32 what? .32 long pants
24 or ---

25 A. A .32 handgun.

1 Q. .32 handgun. Small pistol?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Same thing with the .25?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. To your knowledge, did they find any .40 caliber
6 weapons there?

7 A. No sir.

8 Q. And why did you have those pistols?

9 A. Keep myself protected.

10 Q. To protect yourself?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. Did you ever attack anybody?

13 A. No sir.

14 Q. Do you recall if they took any of your clothes whenever
15 they executed that search warrant?

16 A. I believe they did.

17 Q. Let me show you what's been previously -- or will be
18 marked -- what's been previously marked as State's Exhibit 17.
19 See if you recognize that.

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. And what do you recognize these to be?

22 A. The shoes I had.

23 Q. These are your shoes.

24 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
25 would move State's Number 17 into evidence.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

326

1 THE COURT: Any objection?

2 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

3 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

4 THE COURT: All right. State's 17 is in evidence
5 without objection.

6 (TWO TENNIS STYLE SHOES ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS
7 STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 17.)

8 Q. Do these look a little different from the last time you
9 saw them? Sir? Yes or no?

10 A. No sir.

11 Q. Did they have all this writing on there the last time
12 you saw them?

13 A. No sir.

14 Q. So some things have changed?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. Antwann, what size shoe do you wear?

17 A. Twelve.

18 Q. A twelve. And after the police executed this Search
19 Warrant on your apartment, did you speak with them? Did you
20 talk to the police?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. On your own?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. And Antwann, were you ever charged in any way with this
25 murder ---

1 A. No sir.

2 Q. ---Anything in connection with this murder?

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner, cross-examination.

5 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir. Thank you, Your Honor.

6 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

7 Q. Now that Friday that you went over there, you and
8 Melissa, to [REDACTED], you got there about six you
9 say?

10 A. After six.

11 Q. That was your testimony. Do you have anything that you
12 went by to nail that time down?

13 A. What's there.

14 Q. What made you think it was six o'clock?

15 A. It was after six because "PoFo" had to be at the bank
16 before six o'clock, Devon Harris.

17 Q. All right. So it was six o'clock or after six?

18 A. After six.

19 Q. What time?

20 A. I can't estimate the time.

21 Q. Shortly after six.

22 Q. Well, you went to the bank before six ---

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. ---And then you went straight there, right?

25 A. No sir.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

328

1 Q. Where did you go?

2 A. I went to Broadway Place.

3 Q. Okay. Maybe I misunderstood the testimony earlier and
4 I prob -- and I could have. I apologize. What time did you
5 tell Mr. Richardson you got over on Pridgen Road?

6 A. It was after six o'clock.

7 Q. That's it, just after six?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. All right.

10 MR. GARDNER: That's all the questions I have.

11 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Frederick.

12 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

13 Beg the Court's indulgence just a moment.

14 THE COURT: Yes sir.

15 COURT REPORTER: Defendant, Stephens, Exhibits 1 through
16 15, for I.D.

17 (PHOTOS MARKED DEFENDANT, STEPHENS, EXHIBITS 1 THROUGH
18 15 FOR IDENTIFICATION ONLY.)

19 THE COURT: All right, sir.

20 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

21 Q. Antwann, I'm going to just go ahead and hand these to
22 you, same as the Prosecutor did, ask you if you recognize
23 these photos. Some are going to be the ones that you saw a
24 few minutes ago.

25 Yes?

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. And do each of those fairly and accurately depict
3 things as it was on the day the picture was taken? Is that a
4 fair and accurate depiction of those things?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. Okay. I'm going to ask you some questions and I'm
7 going to come back to these, okay.

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. Let me ask you this. Antwann, my name is Bobby
10 Frederick. I represent Christopher Stephens. Who subpoenaed
11 you to come here today, me or the Prosecutor?

12 A. Who subpoenaed me?

13 Q. Uh huh (indicating positive)

14 A. The Prosecutor told me they needed me here.

15 THE COURT: You need to speak up, sir. Nobody can hear
16 you.

17 A. Somebody summoned me here. They said they summoned me
18 to come to court, court appearance.

19 Q. They didn't tell you who?

20 A. No.

21 Q. Okay. Did the Prosecutor go back there and talk to you
22 before you testified?

23 A. Just now?

24 Q. Or today, any time?

25 A. Yes sir.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

330

- 1 Q. When was that, today?
- 2 A. Last week, last Tuesday, Wednesday.
- 3 Q. Last week?
- 4 A. Yes sir.
- 5 Q. Okay. Start with these. Can you tell the jury what
- 6 these are?
- 7 A. That's the tape area.
- 8 Q. And this was the night that y'all found the bodies at
- 9 the house?
- 10 A. Yes sir.
- 11 Q. Okay. And is this a fair and accurate description of
- 12 the outside of the house that night?
- 13 A. Outside of it. That's on the -- at the road.
- 14 Q. Well, at the road, yes.
- 15 A. Yes sir.
- 16 Q. In front of the house?
- 17 A. Yes sir.
- 18 Q. Okay. Outside of the yellow tape. This is the yellow
- 19 tape that the police put around to block off the area?
- 20 A. Yes sir.
- 21 Q. All right. And this is another angle of the same
- 22 photograph, the street outside the house?
- 23 A. Yes sir.
- 24 Q. Okay. This is Defendant's 10 and 11. We would move to
- 25 enter those into evidence.

1 THE COURT: Is there any objection from the State as to
2 1 through 15? Have you looked through them?

3 MR. RICHARDSON: No objection, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right. So is there any objections, Mr.
5 Gardner?

6 MR. GARDNER: No sir, Judge.

7 THE COURT: All right. Defendant's 1 through 15 are in
8 evidence ---

9 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you, sir.

10 THE COURT: ---Without objection.

11 (DEFENDANT, STEPHENS, 1 THROUGH 15 ADMITTED INTO
12 EVIDENCE.)

13 MR. FREDERICK: And we would move to publish these to
14 the jury.

15 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

16 MR. RICHARDSON: No, Your Honor.

17 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: You may do so.

19 Q. What time did you get up that Friday morning?

20 A. I don't have the slightest idea.

21 Q. Okay. On June 14th, do you remember telling the
22 investigators that you got up early that Friday morning?

23 A. Not that I know of.

24 Q. Okay.

25 THE COURT: What was the answer, sir?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

332

1 A. Not that I know of.

2 Q. It's yes or no.

3 A. No.

4 Q. Okay.

5 (AT THIS TIME MR. FREDERICK PLAYED A PORTION OF A TAPE
6 RECORDED STATEMENT OF THE WITNESS, ANTWANN HIGGINS.)

7 Q. Antwann, that's kind of hard to hear, but could you
8 hear that? Was that you?

9 A. (NODS HEAD NEGATIVE)

10 Q. That's not a good recording. I couldn't even hear it.
11 Okay. Good enough.

12 You are familiar with the investigators in this case?

13 A. Investigators.

14 Q. The investigators. The people that you talked to early
15 on in the case.

16 A. Lorenzo and McMann?

17 Q. That's Investigator DiLorenzo?

18 A. DiLorenzo.

19 Q. ---And Investigator Salena Mann?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. Okay. How do you know them?

22 A. How do I know who?

23 Q. Investigator DiLorenzo.

24 A. They came and talked to me.

25 Q. Did you know Investigator DiLorenzo before you talked

1 to them regarding this investigation?

2 A. They deal with me one time before.

3 Q. And what was that about?

4 A. About what happened on Dunbar one day.

5 Q. Was it -- you were a victim in a case? It was a
6 shooting?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Okay. And you didn't do anything wrong, right. I'm
9 just saying you were a victim in a case ---

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. ---And they helped you, right?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. Okay. And that was Investigator DiLorenzo?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. Okay. How about your girlfriend, Melissa Gomez, had
16 she had prior contact with them also?

17 A. At the time this happened?

18 Q. Before this happened.

19 A. Before. No sir.

20 Q. Did they help her as a victim in a case also, or a
21 family member?

22 A. Not that I'm aware of, not that I'm aware of.

23 Q. On that Friday you were driving a Ford, white Ford
24 Thunderbird, right?

25 A. Yes sir.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

334

1 Q. And that came from Jill Holland, right?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And you said that you did recognize these. Is this the
4 same white Ford Thunderbird?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. This is different shot, same car?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Can you read the license tag for the jury, for the
9 record?

10 A. Oh. 562 UTX.

11 Q. Okay.

12 MR. FREDERICK: I'd like to publish these.

13 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

14 MR. RICHARDSON: Without objection, Your Honor.

15 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: You may do so.

17 MR. FREDERICK: For the record, that was 1, 2 and 3.

18 Q. And that car came from Jill Holland, right? You
19 borrowed it from her?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. Okay. Early in the case, when you first talked to the
22 police, did you lie to the police?

23 A. I just didn't mention Roy's name.

24 Q. Okay. When you first met with Investigator DiLorenzo
25 on Friday, on June the 9th, did you tell them that you went

1 into the house?

2 A. Huh?

3 Q. Did you tell them whether you went into the house or
4 not?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. You did?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Okay. You told them that you went into the house one
9 time, right ---

10 A. Huh?

11 Q. ---When you found the bodies. The same as you
12 testified here today, you told them you went into the house
13 one time, right, found the bodies? Melissa found the bodies,
14 came out ---

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. That's right?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. And then you went in and you saw the bodies ---

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. ---You came back out?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. That's also what you told Investigator DiLorenzo,
23 correct?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. Okay. You told him you didn't touch anything?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

336

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. Okay. Was that a lie?

3 A. No sir.

4 Q. Okay. When DiLorenzo was questioning you at the scene,
5 did he ask if there was anything they would find in the car?

6 A. At the scene. No sir.

7 MS. ELDER: Your Honor ---

8 THE COURT: Yes Ma'am.

9 MS. ELDER: ---May we approach for a moment?

10 THE COURT: Certainly.

11 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

12 THE COURT: You may proceed, sir.

13 Q. The question that was asked was, on the scene, when
14 DiLorenzo was questioning you in the car, which was recorded,
15 did he ask you if there was anything that they would find in
16 your car?

17 A. Did they ask me that on the scene?

18 Q. Did he ask you that, yes.

19 A. He ain't asked me that on the scene.

20 Q. Okay. I'm about to play for you the clip of him asking
21 you that on the scene, provided I can find it on here.

22 (MR. FREDERICK PLAYED A PORTION OF A RECORDED STATEMENT
23 MADE BY ANTWANN HIGGINS.)

24 Q. Okay. It was a long time ago. Do you remember that?

25 A. I remember what you are talking about, what I said

1 right there.

2 Q. Okay. You said, no, I'll be picking up a lot of trash
3 out of there, I think.

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. Okay. Did you tell the police that Roy Grant was there
6 at the house?

7 A. Not the first time, but the second time I did.

8 Q. You didn't tell him the first time?

9 A. No sir.

10 Q. All right. You actually didn't tell them the second
11 time either; you told them the third time, didn't you?

12 A. Well, I told them the second time, when they asked me
13 about it.

14 Q. Okay. But when you first spoke with them you didn't
15 tell them that? You didn't tell them he was inside the house
16 either?

17 A. No sir.

18 Q. The second time that you spoke with them was at the
19 station on the old Air Force Base. That second time you
20 didn't tell them that either, did you?

21 A. The second time. They asked me about that.

22 Q. But you didn't tell them Roy Grant was there?

23 A. Not the second time. When they brought it up I told
24 them the whole thing.

25 Q. Which was the third time they interviewed you?

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

338

1 A. No, second time.

2 Q. Okay. What did you tell them -- when they did ask you
3 about Roy Grant, whether it's the second time or the third
4 time, all right, you told them that Melissa and Roy went into
5 the house and looked for Jamilla's stash?

6 A. They knew what it was.

7 Q. But that is what you told them?

8 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

9 Q. Okay.

10 THE COURT: Was that a yes sir?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 THE COURT: All right.

13 Q. Okay. You told them that you stood in the hallway
14 while Melissa and Roy were looking for the stash?

15 A. No. They went -- we went to the kitchen right there
16 where they said the stash was at.

17 Q. Okay. And you told them that they -- and not you, but
18 they, went back into the house to make sure that they had
19 everything?

20 A. Huh?

21 THE COURT: Was that a yes or a no, sir?

22 A. I ain't understand what he's talking about.

23 THE COURT: Well, if you don't understand the question
24 you need to tell the attorney that you don't understand the
25 question so he can repeat it, all right?

1 A. Yes sir.

2 THE COURT: Go ahead, Mr. Frederick.

3 Q. Did you say to the police, during that last interview,
4 or whenever y'all talked about it, that Melissa and Roy went
5 back into the house to make sure that they had everything?

6 A. Had everything, meaning what?

7 Q. It was in the context of talking about the stash.

8 A. When they got everything. Yes, they left a number of
9 bags.

10 Q. Okay. Well, when they first asked you about Roy Grant,
11 in that same interview, when they first asked the question you
12 told them you had no idea what Roy did; is that true?

13 A. No idea.

14 Q. That interview lasted a while, didn't it?

15 A. That what?

16 Q. Interview.

17 A. Yes. It lasts -- what you mean I ain't had no idea?

18 Q. At first, during the interview, you told the police you
19 did not know what Roy Grant did.

20 A. About he not being there -- about he being there or
21 something?

22 Q. And what he did while he was there?

23 A. Me and him went -- me and him and Melissa went back in,
24 seen the bodies. They went to the -- see was the stash still
25 there. They came back out.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

340

1 Q. Okay. You went to your aunt's house across the street?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Afterwards?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. Did you, or Melissa, or Roy, take anything out of
6 Jamilla's house?

7 A. Melissa did.

8 Q. She took a briefcase out of the house?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. And you did tell Investigator DiLorenzo, during that
11 last interview, that you saw a briefcase come out of the
12 house, right?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Did somebody put the briefcase in the car?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. Is that the briefcase?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. That's a better one?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. Yes?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 MR. FREDERICK: Speak up for the Court Reporter.

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. And this is the briefcase? It's kind of like a safe --

25 -

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. ---Instead of like a briefcase.

3 A. Yes sir.

4 MR. FREDERICK: Your Honor, I would like to publish
5 these to the jury.

6 THE COURT: Is there any objection?

7 MR. RICHARDSON: None. None, Your Honor.

8 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: And can you identify which ones those are,
10 please sir?

11 MR. FREDERICK: This is 12, 13, 14 and 15, Defendant's.

12 THE COURT: All right, sir.

13 Q. Antwann, what was in the briefcase?

14 A. I do not know.

15 Q. Did you tell the investigator that you found the
16 briefcase sitting in front of Jamilla?

17 A. Yes sir. It was in the front of her.

18 Q. Okay. You were never charged with anything in this
19 case?

20 A. No sir.

21 Q. But the police did search your apartment?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. And in your apartment they found the two guns ---

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. ---And to the best of your knowledge, those guns don't

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

342

- 1 match anything from the crime scene, right? They weren't used
2 to kill Jamilla and Monica?
- 3 A. No sir.
- 4 Q. Okay. They found ammunition in the apartment? Stuff
5 they took out of your apartment with the Search Warrant?
- 6 A. Yes, they found -- they found some stuff, you know.
- 7 Q. Shotgun shells?
- 8 A. That what they say, yes sir.
- 9 Q. Some drugs?
- 10 A. Residue.
- 11 Q. Residue?
- 12 A. Something like that..
- 13 Q. Did they find drugs in the apartment?
- 14 A. Found like -- probable shake, a scale or so.
- 15 Q. Scales?
- 16 A. Yes sir.
- 17 Q. Okay. Were you charged with drug possession?
- 18 A. No sir..
- 19 Q. Okay. Not charged with any weapons violations?
- 20 A. No sir.
- 21 Q. Was Melissa not charged with anything?
- 22 A. No sir.
- 23 Q. Jamilla, you knew her fairly well?
- 24 A. Yes sir.
- 25 Q. Okay. She was doing pretty well in the drug business,

1 wasn't she?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Okay. Were people mad about how well she was doing?

4 A. Not that I know of.

5 Q. Not that you know of. Were you mad about how well she
6 was doing?

7 A. No sir.

8 Q. Do you know who Bathsheba is?

9 A. Bathsheba?

10 Q. Yes.

11 A. I know if I probably see her face.

12 Q. But you don't know the name?

13 A. I heard of the name.

14 Q. Okay. You, personally, don't know her? I guess that's
15 the question I'm asking you.

16 A. I know her if I see her.

17 Q. Okay. When you talked to Investigator DiLorenzo at the
18 scene on Friday, did you tell him that you had a grudge
19 against Jamilla?

20 A. Grudge?

21 Q. A grudge against Jamilla?

22 A. We had some altercations, but ---

23 COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry. I couldn't hear you.

24 A. We had some differences but that was probably -- that
25 was like, probably the second interview, he asked me about

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

344

1 that.

2 Q. Okay. Whether it was the first or the second, it makes
3 no difference to me, you told him you had a grudge against
4 Jamilla?

5 A. I ain't never told him I had a grudge against her.

6 Q. Okay. During the first interview, on the scene, I'm
7 going to play a clip of Mr. Higgins telling Investigator
8 DiLorenzo that he had a grudge against Jamilla.

9 (AT THIS TIME MR. FREDERICK PLAYED A PORTION OF A TAPE
10 RECORDED STATEMENT GIVEN BY ANTWANN HIGGINS.)

11 Q. You can't -- that's not a good recording, but was that
12 you at the end?

13 A. That was me.

14 Q. Okay. And did you say we had a little grudge?

15 A. Little gudge, meaning we had little problems.

16 Q. All right. That's the question I had asked. Did you
17 tell him -- and I believe you said on Direct-Examination --
18 but did you tell him that the grudge was because you got into
19 a fight with Melissa and Jamilla just got into the middle of
20 it?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. Okay. Did you threaten to kill Jamilla?

23 A. No sir.

24 Q. During your interview with Investigator DiLorenzo on
25 June the 10th -- this was the next day, your second

1 interview -- did you tell Investigator DiLorenzo that you
2 threatened Jamilla?

3 A. Did I tell her that?

4 Q. Did you tell Investigator DiLorenzo, on June 10th, that
5 you threatened Jamilla?

6 A. Was I at the annex? No. On June the 10th?

7 Q. Yes.

8 A. That was the next day.

9 Q. Yes, it was. Is your answer yes or no?

10 A. No.

11 Q. Okay. During the interview on June 10th ---

12 (AT THIS TIME MR. FREDERICK PLAYED A PORTION OF A TAPE
13 RECORDED STATEMENT GIVEN BY ANTWANN HIGGINS.)

14 Q. Do you remember telling Investigator DiLorenzo that you
15 did not threaten her intentionally, but you probably
16 threatened her out of anger?

17 A. Uh ---

18 THE COURT: Sir? What was your answer?

19 A. I don't understand. Repeat that.

20 Q. What we just heard, was that your voice saying to
21 Investigator DiLorenzo, not intentionally, but I probably
22 threatened her out of anger?

23 A. I ain't never threatened her out of anger.

24 Q. My question is, did you say that ---

25 A. I ain't never threatened her intentionally or none of

1 that, no.

2 Q. You didn't say that to DiLorenzo?

3 A. Intentionally?

4 Q. Would you like to hear the clip again?

5 A. You are saying intentionally.

6 Q. My question ---

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, asked and answered.

8 THE COURT: I'm going to allow it. Continue on.

9 Q. ---Was that your voice on the clip?

10 A. That was my voice on the clip.

11 Q. Did you hear what was said? It's not the best quality.
12 did you ---

13 A. I'm sorry. Re-ask your question. I'm asking, what was
14 your question?

15 Q. My question is, was that your voice on the clip?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. And did you hear -- were you able to hear, just now,
18 what was said?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. What you heard just now was you saying, not
21 intentionally, you probably threatened her out of anger; is
22 that right?

23 A. I threatened her. What I want to do that for?

24 Q. Did you say that?

25 A. Say what? Tell me what I'm said, threatened her out of

1 anger? No, I ain't threatened her out of no anger.

2 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, I would just ask permission to
3 play it one more time.

4 THE COURT: You may do so.

5 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

6 (AT THIS TIME MR. FREDERICK PLAYED A PORTION OF A TAPE
7 RECORDED STATEMENT GIVEN BY ANTWANN HIGGINS.)

8 Q. Did you know that Jamilla was getting drugs on that
9 Thursday, that she was going to re-up that day?

10 A. No sir.

11 Q. Did you tell Investigator DiLorenzo, on June the 14th -
12 - that would be your third interview with him -- that you saw
13 Jamilla on Wednesday, dropped her off in the mall, and she
14 didn't have any weed on that day?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. Okay. And did you tell the investigators, in the same
17 interview on June 14th, that you knew that she had got weed
18 because she was waiting on the weed man?

19 A. At the time when she -- we dropped her off?

20 Q. Yes.

21 A. She was telling me she was waiting on it.

22 Q. Okay. And when you were riding in Salena Mann's patrol
23 car did you tell Salena Mann that you knew that the killers
24 got Jamilla's drugs?

25 A. Yes, because there wasn't nothing there.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - CROSS BY FREDERICK

348

1 Q. Wasn't nothing there?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. On June 14th did you tell Investigator Salena Mann that
4 you knew the killers took the stash because some people had
5 told you so? Do you recall that?

6 A. Some people had told me?

7 Q. Do you recall that conversation with Salena Mann?

8 A. The night, June 14th?

9 Q. Yes.

10 A. Yes, they told me. There was people coming back before
11 telling me that.

12 THE COURT: You need to speak up, sir.

13 MR. FREDERICK: I didn't hear you either.

14 A. There was people coming back and forth telling me they
15 took it.

16 Q. Okay. And when you told Salena Mann that do you
17 remember learning that the police had not told anyone about a
18 stash?

19 A. Huh?

20 Q. The police had not told anyone about whether there was
21 a stash in the house or not?

22 A. I don't know about that.

23 Q. But you saw the briefcase come out of the house?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. Who is this?

1 A. Melissa.

2 Q. Melissa Gomez?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. Y'all still dating?

5 COURT REPORTER: Excuse me. I can't hear you.

6 Q. Are y'all still dating?

7 A. No sir.

8 Q. Who is this?

9 A. That's me. Melissa. Me and Melissa.

10 Q. You and Melissa?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. Whose shoes are these?

13 A. Shoes I was wearing.

14 COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry. I cannot hear you.

15 Q. Whose shoes are these?

16 A. The shoes I was wearing at the time the accident
17 happened.

18 Q. And whose shoes are these?

19 A. Melissa's.

20 MR. FREDERICK: I would ask to publish Defendant's 4,
21 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9.

22 THE COURT: Any objection?

23 MR. RICHARDSON: Without objection, Your Honor.

24 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: You may do so.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

350

1 MR. FREDERICK: I have no further questions.

2 Thank you, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: All right. Redirect, Solicitor.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Ever so briefly, Your Honor.

5 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

6 Q. Antwann ---

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Help educate us a little bit. I believe Mr. Frederick
9 was asking you about drugs or narcotics found at your
10 apartment at Willow Run. You said, maybe some shake or scale.
11 What is shake?

12 A. Residue.

13 Q. What's residue?

14 A. Residue, like crumbs.

15 Q. You couldn't sell it?

16 A. No.

17 Q. Okay. It's leftovers?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. And they asked you about the briefcase in the car. Did
20 you drive that car home the night you found Jamilla?

21 A. No sir.

22 Q. Who drove that car away?

23 A. Y'all repossessed it.

24 Q. The police?

25 A. Yes, police.

- 1 Q. The police took it that night?
- 2 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes sir.
- 3 Q. So you didn't -- did you ever see that briefcase again?
- 4 A. No sir.
- 5 Q. Did that briefcase ever go to your apartment?
- 6 A. No sir.
- 7 Q. And the briefcase was in the car?
- 8 A. Yes sir.
- 9 Q. And the car went to the Police Department?
- 10 A. Yes sir.
- 11 Q. So the briefcase would have gone to the Police
- 12 Department?
- 13 A. Yes sir.
- 14 Q. And they played a little clip about a grudge or
- 15 whatever. You said there was a grudge when you moved out,
- 16 right?
- 17 A. Yes sir.
- 18 Q. And you already told us about that, right?
- 19 A. Yes sir.
- 20 Q. And you said that Wednesday before the murder you and
- 21 Jamilla were cool?
- 22 A. Yes sir.
- 23 Q. And toward the end Mr. Frederick asked you about people
- 24 told me the stash was gone.
- 25 A. Yes sir.

ANTWANN HIGGINS - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

352

1 Q. Roy and Melissa told you the stash was gone, correct?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And that's when they looked in the kitchen?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. All that was left was bags?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. So those are the people that told you the stash was
8 gone?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. So it was gone by the time y'all got there?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you.

13 THE COURT: All right. Anything on those questions,
14 Mr. Gardner?

15 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

17 MR. FREDERICK: No, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: All right.

19 Does the State want to release this Defendant from his
20 Subpoena?

21 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor, and we would ask
22 that he be ---

23 THE COURT: All right. Any objection to him being
24 released from his Subpoena?

25 MR. FREDERICK: We release him from our Subpoena as

1 well, Judge.

2 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

3 All right. He's returned back to your custody and
4 control.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the State would have one
6 final short witness.

7 THE COURT: All right, sir, if you would call him.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Delwyn Smith.

9 And that is, one final short witness for the day, Your
10 Honor.

11 DELWYN SMITH, being first duly
12 sworn, testifies as follows:

13 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

14 Q. Mr. Smith, tell us -- tell us about yourself. Where do
15 you live?

16 A. I live in Myrtle Beach, [REDACTED].

17 Q. [REDACTED]. Sounds like a silly question, but
18 where is that in relation to [REDACTED]

19 A. It is just -- it's the house just left of [REDACTED]
20 Road.

21 Q. Okay. And where are you employed?

22 A. I work for Arby's, 20th Avenue North, in Myrtle Beach..

23 Q. Always glad to get an advertisement. You live on
24 Pridgen Road. How long have you lived on Pridgen Road?

25 A. Twenty-four years.

DELWYN SMITH - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

354

1 Q. And so you lived on Pridgen Road back in June of 2006?

2 A. That's correct.

3 Q. Do you remember hearing about the murders of Jamilla
4 Hightower and Monica Wall?

5 A. Yes, I do.

6 Q. And did you know Monica or Jamilla either one?

7 A. I knew both of them actually. Jamilla and my daughter
8 were classmates.

9 Q. High school?

10 A. Yes, high school. Well, all through grade school and
11 high school?

12 Q. So you knew Jamilla when she moved in?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. And Jamilla and Monica, do you know how long they had
15 lived at [REDACTED]

16 A. I couldn't actually give you the exact amount of time.

17 Q. Long period or short period?

18 A. I would say a short period, which is probably six to
19 eight months I'm about to say, maybe a year.

20 Q. Is that a guesstimate?

21 A. That's a good guess.

22 Q. And with regard to the murders, you made the 911 call,
23 correct?

24 A. That's correct.

25 Q. Now, the night before that 911 call, I want everybody

1 understand, the night before the girls were found murdered, do
2 you recall what you were doing?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And what was that, sir?

5 A. I was at work that previous -- that night. I went in
6 at 4 o'clock that afternoon, and we closed at two o'clock --
7 one o'clock, I think, at that time.

8 Q. And back in June of 2006, was Arby's a busy place?

9 A. Yes, it was.

10 Q. And you worked from four o'clock to one o'clock or so?

11 A. Yes. It was ---

12 Q. One -- and that was in the morning?

13 A. That was in the morning.

14 Q. And that's a Thursday night on into Friday?

15 A. That's correct.

16 Q. And you are a manager there?

17 A. That's correct.

18 Q. So I assume you have to be there until y'all leave?

19 A. I'm the last one to leave.

20 Q. Okay. So y'all close at one o'clock. You left after
21 one?

22 A. It was probably about 1:30 by the time we cleaned up
23 and put out the night deposits, and all the duties for that
24 night.

25 Q. And whenever you left work -- and that's on 23rd

DELWYN SMITH - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

356

1 Avenue?

2 A. That's correct.

3 Q. 23rd North?

4 A. 23rd North, down by the Convention Center.

5 Q. Bridgen Road, what direction do you have to go?

6 A. I have to travel back south toward the Air Force Base
7 to get home.

8 Q. And so you leave at about 1:30 or so?

9 A. That's correct, approximately.

10 Q. And do you go directly home?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. So about what time do you get home?

13 A. Probably about one-forty. It takes me about eight to
14 ten minutes at the speed limit to get home.

15 Q. And what condition are you in at this point?

16 A. Pretty tired, and ready to go to bed, because I have to
17 be back to work the next morning at eight o'clock again.

18 Q. The next morning. No rest for the weary. So you get
19 home and you are right beside Jamilla and Monica's house.

20 A. That's correct.

21 Q. Did you notice anything unusual?

22 A. No, I didn't, because normally when I get -- I'm
23 focused on getting home and getting to bed.

24 Q. You are dog tired?

25 A. Dead tired.

1 Q. So you get home, you don't notice anything. You are
2 trying to go -- do you go straight to bed?

3 A. That's correct.

4 Q. And you said you had to be back at work at eight
5 o'clock the next morning?

6 A. Eight o'clock the next morning.

7 Q. And how late did you have to work ---

8 THE COURT: Just a second, Solicitor, the Court
9 Reporter has got to switch a tape.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

11 Q. You had to be at work at 8 o'clock?

12 A. That's correct.

13 Q. What time did you have to leave the house?

14 A. Normally I leave about 7:30, usually the thirty minutes
15 before my shift starts.

16 Q. And did you notice anything unusual when you left the
17 house that morning?

18 A. No, I didn't.

19 Q. Take us through the rest of the day. How late did you
20 have to work?

21 A. I worked until six o'clock. My shift ended at six.
22 Normally I go -- leave the store, go to 21st Avenue to drop
23 off my day deposit at Conway National Bank, and then I
24 normally go straight home, so I got home probably about 6:30.

25 Q. And what did you do when you got home?

DELWYN SMITH - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

358

1 A. I got home and there was a golf tournament on, and I
2 was contemplating -- going to lay across the bed and watch the
3 golf tournament. The next thing I know I was asleep and I
4 heard the doorbell ringing.

5 Q. So you had drifted off?

6 A. Drifted right ---

7 Q. Watching golf?

8 A. Watching golf.

9 Q. And the doorbell rang?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Did you go to answer it?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. And who do you see?

14 A. Antwann, that used to live nextdoor there.

15 Q. So Antwann used to be your neighbor?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. And do you know if he is related in any way to Jamilla
18 or Monica?

19 A. I wasn't aware of it at the time. I didn't have any
20 idea.

21 Q. You answer the door, Antwann is there. How did he
22 appear to you?

23 A. He was real frantic, and just screaming for me to call
24 the police, call 911.

25 Q. Did you see Melissa Gomez, or do you know Melissa

1 Gomez?

2 A. Yes. I know Melissa also.

3 Q. And how do you know Melissa Gomez?

4 A. Because she -- her and her mom were actually the
5 original tenants at the house, at [REDACTED]

6 Q. And did you see Melissa there?

7 A. Yes, I did.

8 Q. And what was her demeanor?

9 A. They were both just screaming and yelling for me to
10 call 911 and call the police because of what had happened
11 nextdoor.

12 Q. Now I think you said Antwann was frantic, so Melissa
13 too, frantic?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. And what did you do after that, please?

16 A. I grabbed the phone and I dialed 911, the first time I
17 ever had to -- in a situation like that. I was really nervous
18 myself after they told me what had happened, so I immediately
19 called 911.

20 Q. I'm going to show you what's been previously marked as
21 State's Exhibit Number 8, for identification. Mr. Smith, do
22 you recognize State's Exhibit 8?

23 A. Yes, I do.

24 Q. And how do you recognize it?

25 A. I had seen it previously, and it says -- the 911 call.

PUBLISHED STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 8

360

1 Q. And have you had the opportunity to review this?

2 A. Yes, I have.

3 Q. And is it a true and accurate depiction of your
4 telephone call to 911?

5 A. Yes, it is.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: At this time the State would seek to
7 introduce State's Exhibit 8 into evidence.

8 MR. GARDNER: I don't have any objection, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

10 MR. FREDERICK: I'm not going to object.

11 THE COURT: All right, sir, so State's 8 is in evidence
12 without objection. All right, sir.

13 (C.D. ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
14 8.)

15 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the State would seek to
16 publish it at this time as well.

17 THE COURT: Any objection to publication, Mr. Gardner?

18 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

20 MR. FREDERICK: No, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right, you may publish it.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: Court's indulgence as I plug this in.

23 THE COURT: Yes sir.

24 MR. RICHARDSON: And Your Honor, this has five tracks.
25 I will only be playing tracks one through four.

DELWYN SMITH - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON CONTINUED
DELWYN SMITH - NO CROSS BY GARDNER OR FREDERICK

361

1 (AT THIS TIME STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 8 IS PUBLISHED TO
2 THE JURY.)

3 Q. Of, Mr. Smith, you are present during that call?

4 A. That's correct.

5 Q. The other voice screaming in the background, who was
6 that?

7 A. I could hear Antwann at one time, and Melissa -- those
8 were the ones screaming -- and then the other voice I heard
9 after I listened to it, it had to be my daughter, because I
10 was telling her what had happened, because she had just got
11 up, and I told her what had happened and that was her saying,
12 "Oh, my God".

13 Q. Mr. Smith, that's the extent of your involvement in
14 this case?

15 A. That's correct.

16 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, sir. Please answer any
17 questions the Defense may have.

18 MR. GARDNER: No questions, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

20 MR. FREDERICK: No questions.

21 THE COURT: All right. Very good, sir.

22 Do you wish this witness to be excused from his
23 Subpoena?

24 MR. RICHARDSON: I do, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: Any objections?

DELWYN SMITH - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON CONTINUED
DELWYN SMITH - NO CROSS BY GARDNER OR FREDERICK

362

1 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

2 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

3 THE COURT: You are released from your Subpoena, sir,
4 and you may go back to your regular work.

5 A. Thank you.

6 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, and Mr. Gardner,
7 Frederick, y'all come talk to me for a second, please.

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

9 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

10 THE COURT: All right, ladies and gentlemen, we are
11 going to stop for the evening, and we will resume tomorrow
12 morning at 9:30. I would have you here a little bit earlier
13 but there is some matter that I have to attend to first thing
14 in the morning, so, I want you back in your jury room tomorrow
15 morning at 9:30.

16 And I'll go into my broken record about telling you,
17 don't talk about the case, don't allow anybody to talk to you
18 about the case. When you go home, see your husband, wife,
19 boyfriend, girlfriend, don't talk about the case, because
20 unintentionally they will give you their opinion about the
21 case. They don't have one. You shouldn't have an opinion
22 about the case because you haven't heard all the facts nor the
23 law which would apply to the facts as you so find them to be.

24 Don't listen to the radio about the case, don't look at
25 the newspaper, don't watch T.V. about the case. You have to

1 decide the case based on what you hear in this courtroom, and
2 from no other source.

3 So with that I will see you back tomorrow morning 9:30.

4 Thank you very much.

5 Everyone else remain seated.

6 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
7 JURY.)

8 THE COURT: All right. As to any spectators in the
9 courtroom, you will need to remain in the courtroom for ten
10 minutes. You may not leave the courtroom for ten minutes.
11 Allow the jury to get outside and into their cars.

12 With that, counsel, I will see y'all back tomorrow
13 morning 9:30. Obviously I'll be here earlier than that. If
14 there are any issues please let me know.

15 Anything you know of at this point in time, Solicitor?

16 MR. RICHARDSON: Nothing we know of, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Gardner.

18 MR. GARDNER: Nothing, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

20 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

21 THE COURT: Very good. I'll see you back tomorrow
22 morning 9:30. Thank you very much.

23 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE ON THE NEXT DAY, FEBRUARY 4,
24 2009, OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes, Your Honor.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

364

1 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Gardner.

2 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

3 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

4 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

5 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Ask the jury to
6 come in then, sir.

7 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
8 JURY.)

9 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, your next witness,
10 please.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
12 calls Officer Richard Arroyo.

13 THE COURT: All right. Please come around to be sworn,
14 sir.

15 RICHARD ARROYO, being first duly
16 sworn, testifies as follows:

17 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

18 MR. RICHARDSON: Good morning, Officer Arroyo.

19 A. Good morning, sir.

20 Q. Please tell the Court where you are employed, how long,
21 what capacity.

22 A. I work patrol for the City of Myrtle Beach.

23 THE COURT: Sir, you are going to need to speak
24 directly into the microphone. Pull that microphone closer to
25 you. All right. Thank you.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

365

1 A. I work for Myrtle Beach Police Department, working
2 Patrol Division, April will be seven years.

3 Q. So you were employed back in June, 2006?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. And back in June, 2006, what were your duties?

6 A. I'm sorry.

7 Q. What were your duties back in June, 2006?

8 A. I was a patrolman.

9 Q. And tell us what patrol -- what you actually do.

10 A. Patrol responds to all kinds of calls. It could be
11 from fireworks to a drowning person, a domestic violence call,
12 to a fight call.

13 Q. And were you working back on June 9th, 2006?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. Back on that date, did you have the opportunity to
16 respond to [REDACTED]

17 A. I did, sir. I was the primary officer.

18 Q. You were the primary officer.

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. And primary officer, is that first responding officer?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. And are you familiar with Carolina Cove Apartments?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. How far is that away from [REDACTED]

25 A. Five minute walking distance.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

366

1 Q. Okay. And what County is [REDACTED] located in?

2 A. Horry.

3 Q. Located here in Horry County.

4 Q. Tell us a little bit about your response to [REDACTED]

5 [REDACTED]. What prompted it, so on and so forth?

6 A. I was on a hotel overlooking the water. We had a
7 drowning call. It ended up being a turtle. I was making my
8 way down to -- to my patrol car and I got a deceased person
9 call, so I kind of went normal response, and about halfway
10 there, coming up Pridgen Road, it came out -- apparently there
11 was a second phone call made, or some -- further on the first
12 phone, that there was two people supposedly deceased in the
13 house.

14 At that point it kind of elevates the situation, because
15 usually you have one deceased person it may appear natural.
16 When you have two in the same house something is not right.
17 My level of awareness was kind of heightened, got a little
18 nervous -- you know, it's not your typical call -- and then I
19 arrived.

20 Q. Upon arrival, who, if anybody, did you encounter?

21 A. After talking with them later I identified them as Mr.
22 Higgins and Ms. Gomez.

23 Q. How did they appear to you?

24 A. Ms. Gomez was extremely upset. She was crying. She
25 was very frantic, and Mr. Higgins was more -- more control. I

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

367

1 could tell he was trying to control himself for her.

2 Q. Now, I'm going to show you what's been previously
3 marked for identification State's Exhibit Number 74. Do you
4 recognize this item?

5 A. Yes sir. That's the -- I guess the top view of the
6 house.

7 Q. Diagram of the house?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. Does it fairly and accurately depict the house as you
10 found it that day?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 Q. And these items here, what do they identify?

13 A. Those are the bodies that I found.

14 Q. And they fairly and accurately depict where the bodies
15 were found?

16 A. Uh huh (indicating positive) Yes sir.

17 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
18 would seek to introduce State's Number 74 into evidence.

19 THE COURT: Any objection?

20 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

21 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

22 THE COURT: All right. State's 74 is in evidence
23 without objection.

24 (DIAGRAM ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
25 NUMBER 74.)

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

368

1 MR. RICHARDSON: And the State would seek to publish at
2 this time, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

4 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

5 MR. FREDERICK: No objection, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: You may do so.

7 (STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 74 IS PUBLISHED TO THE JURY.)

8 Q. Officer Arroyo, can you come on down off the stand?
9 Now you stated when you arrived you encountered Antwann
10 Higgins, correct, and Melissa Gomez?

11 A. Yes sir. Yes sir.

12 Q. Okay. After you -- did you speak -- did you speak to
13 them?

14 A. Briefly.

15 Q. To get the detail of what's gone on?

16 A. Just what they saw, anything that I need to take care
17 of right away, immediately, did they see anybody -- you know,
18 real brief questions.

19 Q. Okay. If you could, could you take -- what did you do
20 after you spoke with them?

21 A. There was a gentleman that was hanging around this door
22 right here that apparently had talked to them. I believe he
23 was identified as Mr. Krantz. I used him -- I had no backup
24 with me that day, so I used him to watch this door. I pretty
25 much told him, you can let anybody out, but you can't let

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

369

1 anybody in, and that I was going in.

2 Q. Okay. This is the door you went in through?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. And what was the purpose of you entering that door?

5 A. When I -- when I respond I do a protective sweep
6 initially to make sure that no one else is in the house. If
7 there is -- I mean, based on the call, if there was anybody
8 alive, anything that I can do as a first responder. I also
9 take a cursory look on what's going on, to see what kind of
10 help, or what kind of equipment I might need, or what -- any
11 type of units I might need.

12 Also, the supervisor is going to ask me what I saw.

13 Q. Okay. And you entered through this door. Was it
14 locked, unlocked?

15 A. It was unlocked.

16 Q. It was unlocked. If you would, just take us through
17 real briefly exactly the journey you took inside this house,
18 the protective sweep.

19 A. Okay. Generally stood at this door. I left the door
20 open. I came in. I remember coming in and seeing the couches
21 to my left and to my right. I remember having to step over
22 some cell phones. I remember seeing the T.V., and then once I
23 got to about this point that's when my heart rate started
24 racing, because I knew I was by myself, and I saw the opening
25 here in the kitchen to the left, and the opening to the right,

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

370

1 and then the hallway, so I had a triple kind of way to go, so
2 I immediately came over to this corner right here, checked the
3 kitchen. I was able to look through. I came across to the
4 laundry room, briefly looked into the bathroom, then I came up
5 to the hallway.

6 Q. And as you came through the hallway, did you notice
7 anything?

8 A. Well, when I was coming up in the hallway I noticed
9 that both doors were open. I wasn't a big fan that they were
10 across from each other, so I had to commit to one of the
11 rooms, and I committed to the room to the right.

12 Q. And that was this bedroom right here?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Now, you say you committed to it. What does that mean?

15 A. Well, I -- obviously I've done a protective sweep with
16 my duty weapon. I see the door to my left, see the door to my
17 right. I try to peek as much as I can to this left, but I'm
18 obviously going to go in this room, so I take the sweep into
19 the room.

20 Q. When you took the sweep into the room, what did you
21 notice, if anything?

22 A. Immediately I saw a female body on the floor. There
23 was a pillow on her head. I curled over to the top here
24 because my biggest threat right now was the closet. I was
25 able to look into the closet real quick, and then I kind of

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

371

1 got down just a little bit more. I was still having to watch
2 my -- my left side. I was more worried about noise at this
3 point, because I wanted to make sure that there was no one
4 else in the house.

5 I briefly touched the pillow to confirm that -- that she
6 wasn't going to wake up. I called out: When I stood up again
7 I could see the blood on the other side of the pillow. I
8 didn't walk to the -- I did not walk past the body. There was
9 like a little bureau and a bed here, so I came to this corner
10 here, took my breath, and then I came across the hallway.

11 Q. Okay. So you got done in this bedroom, just checked to
12 see if she was alive or not?

13 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

14 Q. Did you get any response?

15 A. No sir.

16 Q. So you determined she was deceased?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. And you left this room. Take us through that trip.

19 A. Once I stepped out the room, again, I was trying to
20 control my breathing. I took kind of a small break before I
21 entered the hallway again. I wiped my hands because my hands
22 were profusely sweating. Took a couple of deep breaths, and
23 that's when I started noticing a smell of feces in the air. I
24 didn't notice it when I was down here in the hallway.

25 When I crossed the closet I came to this doorway right

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

372

1 here. I kind of peeked long ways. I really couldn't see
2 anything. I looked this way, and then I start -- you know, I
3 relaxed my gaze, and I saw a little bit of feces in the room
4 before I came in.

5 I immediately came in and just cleared this closet,
6 looked down here. I checked the door to make sure that the
7 door didn't open on me.

8 Q. And where is that door located?

9 A. It's about right here next to the closet. And then I
10 came to this corner right here.

11 Q. And what was the purpose of checking the door?

12 A. I wanted to make sure no one could come in behind me,
13 and there was no way for me to -- and the door didn't open, so
14 I relaxed that, and then I came here, and that's when I saw
15 the feet.

16 Q. You saw the feet of whom?

17 A. I believe Ms. Wall.

18 Q. And you saw the feet of Ms. Wall; is that all you saw?

19 A. Well, I -- that's my -- when I first came to this
20 bureau right here against this wall -- her feet were a little
21 bit more of an angle. When I came in I saw her feet at the
22 door. I lengthened it up. I'm against the wall now, but I
23 could see a little bit more of her body, probably up to right
24 here. When I got closer half her torso was inside the shower
25 stall.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

373

1 Q. And the shoes you had on that night ---

2 A. The same boots.

3 Q. Are those Nikes?

4 A. No sir. I couldn't tell you the name brand. The City
5 bought them for us.

6 Q. Okay. But definitely not Nikes?

7 A. No sir.

8 Q. So you entered in here and you saw the body. After you
9 saw the body what did you do?

10 A. I saw the body and I froze a second. I listened again.
11 I took a couple of steps to about right here to make sure that
12 this area was clear, and then pretty much I backed out.

13 Q. You backed out?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. After you backed out did you go all the way out of the
16 house?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. And what did you do at that point?

19 A. Well, as soon as I came to this door I saw Detective
20 Lever approaching, and a medical unit was approaching.

21 Q. Let me back up. When you saw Monica Wall, how was she
22 clothed?

23 A. She was nude.

24 Q. Did she have anything else over her or anything?

25 A. There was a pillow over to her right side, I believe.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

374

1 MR. RICHARDSON: If you will resume the stand, please.

2 Q. Officer Arroyo, I'm going to show you what's been
3 previously marked as State's Exhibit Number 73 for
4 identification.

5 Do you recognize State's Exhibit Number 73?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. And how do you recognize it?

8 A. We saw the video from the house. Crime scene took
9 that.

10 Q. Does this fairly and accurately depict the crime scene
11 as you viewed it that night?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
14 would seek to introduce State's Exhibit Number 73 into
15 evidence.

16 THE COURT: Any objection?

17 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

18 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

19 (CD OF CRIME SCENE ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S
20 EXHIBIT NUMBER 73.)

21 MR. RICHARDSON: And we would seek to publish at this
22 time.

23 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

24 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

25 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

375

1 THE COURT: You may do so. Thank you very much. It's
2 in evidence.

3 (AT THIS TIME STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 73 WAS PUBLISHED TO
4 THE JURY, DURING WHICH THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS WERE ASKED.)

5 Q. That's the door you made entry on? Officer Arroyo, is
6 that the door you made entry ---

7 A. Yes sir.

8 (END PUBLICATION OF STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER 73.)

9 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

11 Q. Officer Arroyo, I forgot to ask you before. What time
12 did you arrive?

13 A. I was dispatched around 7:30. Maybe within five
14 minutes, if that.

15 Q. On that video we saw the time was about 9:30, 9:35.

16 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

17 Q. What happened in that in between time?

18 A. As soon as I left Detective Lever and the E.M.S. person
19 came in. I escorted them in.. We were there for E.M.S. to
20 pronounce -- they -- you know, I saw her little -- that little
21 thing. As soon as we came out I secured the residence until
22 crime scene got there.

23 Q. But no doubt it, that scene was the same when you
24 arrived?

25 A. From when I was there, absolutely.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

376

1 Q. Officer Arroyo, I'm going to ask you to take a look at
2 State's 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, and 70, 71, and 72, and see if you
3 recognize those.

4 A. I do.

5 Q. And what do you recognize those to be?

6 A. The first few of the living room, and then definitely
7 the crowd that developed.

8 Q. So these are pictures taken of the [REDACTED]

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. Do they fairly and accurately depict the observations
11 you made that night?

12 A. As far as the house, yes. The angles are different as
13 far as on the road, because I was closer to the house, not
14 from the road.

15 MR. RICHARDSON: And at this time the State would seek
16 to introduce 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71 and 72 into evidence.

17 THE COURT: Any objection?

18 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

19 MR. FREDERICK: No objection, Your Honor.

20 THE COURT: All right. State's 65 through 72 are in
21 evidence without objection.

22 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE STATE STATE'S EXHIBIT
23 NUMBERS 65 THROUGH 72.)

24 Q. Officer Arroyo, I'm going to ask you to take a look at
25 State's 65, 66, and 67. Take a look at those and tell us what

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

377

1 you see there..

2 A. This is definitely the living room that I entered. I
3 mean, it looks the same from when I came in. I mean, I see
4 T.V.s, I see D.V.D.s and movies, C.D.s, V.C.R., boots.

5 Q. And what room is that?

6 A. That's the living room.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, permission to publish.

8 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

9 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

10 THE COURT: Mr. Gardner.

11 MR. GARDNER: No sir. No sir.

12 THE COURT: You may do so.

13 Q. And Officer Arroyo, take a look at State's 68, 69, and
14 70.

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. Could you tell us what we are seeing in State's Number
17 68?

18 A. 68 is -- when I walked in they were sitting right by
19 the -- almost near the front door. I remember having to step
20 over the cell phones to get through. There is also a ring on
21 the floor, a remote control, and a watch.

22 Q. That's all over in the living room?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. And State's Number 69, what are we seeing here?

25 A. That is, I guess, some type of counter top, maybe you

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

378

1 could put speakers on it, but it's got D.V.D. players, some
2 type of Sony handheld P.S.P., some disks, more remote
3 controls, and well, D.V.D.s and C.D.s.

4 Q. State's Number 70.

5 A. That's -- that was directly in front of me, but the
6 D.V.R. unit, looks like some type of receiver, more D.V.D.s,
7 more C.D.s, and speakers, and stuff like that.

8 Q. And all these were found at [REDACTED] ---

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. ---Where the dead girls were?

11 A. Yes sir.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, permission to publish at
13 this time.

14 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

15 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

16 THE COURT: You may do so.

17 Q. I'm showing what's already been moved into evidence as
18 State's Number 6. Do you recognize that item?

19 A. Yes sir. That's the living room, leading to the
20 hallway.

21 Q. And that's what you encountered that night?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. And that hallway ---

24 MR. RICHARDSON: Permission to publish, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: Any objection?

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

379

1 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

2 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

3 THE COURT: You may do so.

4 Q. This hallway, is that the hallway you traveled down to
5 the bedrooms?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: I believe this has already been to the
8 jury.

9 Q. I believe these are already in evidence, but I'm going
10 to ask you to take a look at them real quick just to make
11 sure.

12 Those are State's Number 2 and 10.

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. And can you tell us what these photographs are?

15 A. Those of photographs of Jamilla and Ms. Wall.

16 Q. And this is how you encountered them that night?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 Q. Fair and accurate depiction?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, as protection, the State
21 would seek to move if these have not been moved in, State's
22 Number 2 and 10 into evidence.

23 COURT REPORTER: They are in.

24 MR. RICHARDSON: They are in?

25 THE COURT: They are in evidence.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

380

1 Thank you.

2 Q. Officer Arroyo, State's Number 2, can you tell us what
3 that is?

4 A. That is a picture of Jamilla on the floor. That's her
5 bedroom.

6 Q. And what's that on Jamilla's back?

7 A. That -- that is a pillow.

8 Q. Pillow -- the pillow you found over her head?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. And is that how you found Jamilla Hightower that night?

11 A. That's how I found her.

12 Q. How about State's Number 10?

13 A. That's Ms. Wall on the bathroom floor.

14 Q. And this item on her head?

15 A. That is a pillow.

16 Q. The pillow you found on her head?

17 A. Yes sir.

18 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, permission to publish.

19 THE COURT: Any objection?

20 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

21 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

22 THE COURT: You may do so.

23 MR. RICHARDSON: Court's indulgence.

24 THE COURT: Yes sir.

25 Q. Officer Arroyo, I'm going to show you what's been

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

381

1 entered into evidence as State's 71 and 72. Tell us what you
2 see in there.

3 A. That's the crowd that was outside the house, on the
4 road.

5 Q. Was there a crowd there whenever you got there?

6 A. As soon as I got there it was just Mr. Higgins and Ms.
7 Gomez. When I came out the first time there was already one
8 or two cars there. When I came out the second time there was
9 like four or five cars already there.

10 Q. Before you left the scene approximately how many people
11 were there?

12 A. At the end of the night? I mean, they thinned out
13 because I was there the entire time, but I mean, a rough
14 estimate, definitely over fifty, but it wouldn't surprise me
15 if there was closer to a hundred.

16 Q. Did you see any cell phones out?

17 A. Absolutely.

18 Q. So people were making calls?

19 A. Absolutely.

20 Q. And State's 72 and 71, they fairly and accurately
21 depict some of the crowd that was there that night?

22 A. Some of the crowd, yes sir.

23 MR. RICHARDSON: Permission to publish, Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

25 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

382

1 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

2 THE COURT: You may do so.

3 Q. Officer Arroyo, on the video in the second bedroom,
4 there was a nightstand. Seemed to be stuff on the floor. Was
5 that the condition you found the house?

6 A. I -- on the right-hand side or the left-hand side, as
7 soon as I ---

8 Q. On your left-hand side as you went in, the second
9 bedroom.

10 A. It was a stereo or something on there.

11 Q. Did you knock over anything in that bedroom?

12 A. I did not touch anything along the walls, other than
13 the door.

14 Q. And we saw a little object in that second bathroom
15 where I believe you identified Ms. Wall was.

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. Were you able to identify what that was?

18 A. That was a shell casings from a bullet.

19 Q. That was a shell casing. Did you do anything to
20 disturb that shell casing?

21 A. No sir.

22 Q. So that's exactly where it lay?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. We've seen the front of the house, and we've seen the
25 video of the back of the house. How would you describe the

JURY IN/
RICHARD ARROYO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

383

1 back of the house compared to the front of the house?

2 A. I mean, are you asking my personal opinion, or just a
3 general observation?

4 Q. General observation.

5 A. To me the back -- my personal observation, Jamilla's
6 room was very -- had a lot of stuff in it. The front of the
7 house seemed more organized, nothing out of the ordinary.

8 Q. So, as I understand your testimony, all the photographs
9 we've seen are fair and accurate depictions ---

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. ---Of what you encountered?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. You found Jamilla Hightower and Monica Wall with
14 pillows over their heads?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. Did you see anything on the pillows?

17 A. My first observation was I -- when I saw her body I saw
18 the small hole in the pillow. After I cleared the closet I
19 got closer, I was able to see the blood.

20 Q. They had small puncture wounds through the pillow?

21 A. I didn't see -- I didn't see either one in the back --
22 I didn't see the hole in the bathroom -- I mean, I didn't see
23 the hole in Ms. Wall's pillow, but I definitely saw the hole
24 in Jamilla's pillow.

25 Q. And they were face down?

RICHARD ARROYO - CROSS BY GARDNER

384

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. And they were deceased?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Officer Arroyo, thank you for your
5 cooperation. If you would just answer any questions the
6 defense may have.

7 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

8 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

9 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

10 Q. Officer Arroyo, none of the information that you have
11 provided today tells us who did these crimes, correct?

12 A. Not that I know of, no sir.

13 Q. And back to the people who were outside.

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. It got a -- there was a lot of people there, correct?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 Q. You say at least fifty, maybe a hundred?

18 A. Toward -- yes, yes sir.

19 Q. All right. And they had cell phones?

20 A. Some of them did, yes sir.

21 Q. Taking pictures and talking to people on the phone?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 MR. GARDNER: All right. Thank you, sir.

24 A. Yes sir.

25 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

1 MR. FREDERICK: No questions.

2 THE COURT: All right, sir.

3 You may step down.

4 Do you wish this witness to be excused?

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I would ask that Officer
6 Arroyo be excused.

7 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

8 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

9 THE COURT: All right, sir. You are excused to go back
10 to your regular duties.

11 Next witness, please sir.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would call Officer John
13 Iannone.

14 THE COURT: Please come around to be sworn, sir.

15 JOHN IANNONE, being first duly
16 sworn, testifies as follows:

17 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

18 Q. Tell us where you are employed, how long, and in what
19 capacity.

20 A. I'm with the City of Myrtle Beach Police Department.
21 I'm in the Crime Scene Unit, and I've been in Myrtle Beach for
22 ten years.

23 Q. And you were so employed back in June of 2006?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. And in what capacity were you employed back in June of

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

386

1 2006?

2 A. I was in the Crime Scene Unit, and I was the one that
3 processed the crime scene at [REDACTED]

4 Q. You probably get this question a lot, but Crime Scene
5 Unit, is that like C.S.I. on T.V.?

6 A. No.

7 Q. What is the purpose of the Crime Scene Unit?

8 A. We go ahead and video tape, photograph, and collect any
9 evidence in the scene, collect it. We process fingerprinting,
10 and then and other things that we collect we will send off to
11 S.L.E.D., and have them process.

12 Q. And you indicated you had the opportunity to respond to
13 [REDACTED]

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. And when was that?

16 A. It was on June 9th, 2006.

17 Q. About what time did you respond?

18 A. I responded at 7:30 P.M..

19 Q. And what was the purpose of your response to that
20 address?

21 A. We had to go -- at first we went there to wait for the
22 search warrant. I initially took photographs of the outside
23 of the perimeter, and then after we got the Search Warrant and
24 was allowed to go in I began to take video taping of the whole
25 scene, photograph everything, and then from there we started

1 collecting evidence throughout, throughout the whole night.

2 Q. You talked about obtaining the Search Warrant, so there
3 was some delay between the time you arrived and when you were
4 able to enter?

5 A. Yes sir. We had to wait.

6 Q. And your primary purpose was evidence collection?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Could you give us -- how many crime scene officers did
9 respond to that address?

10 A. There was total of four of us, plus my supervisor, so
11 five altogether.

12 Q. And I mean, it seems like a silly question, but [REDACTED]

13 [REDACTED], what city is that in?

14 A. The City of Myrtle Beach.

15 Q. And what county is that?

16 A. Horry County.

17 Q. Now, the crime scene officers, could you just give us a
18 real quick summary of what y'all do?

19 A. Well, I took video tape. I was one of the first ones
20 to go in with the video camera. I went through all the rooms.
21 I then began to take photos of the entire house. After
22 photographs I began to go into one of the rooms where the
23 deceased was, take photos of them, of each of them, then I
24 began to -- we used black silk powder and magnetic powder to
25 collect fingerprints and shoe prints.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

388

1 We took a gunshot residue kit on each of the victims,
2 which will indicate if a gun was shot in the hand or not.

3 Everything that was on scene we put yellow markers on it
4 to indicate what was going to be collected, and then we put
5 everything in plastic -- well, in brown paper bags, and go
6 ahead and label each one and secure them.

7 Q. And you mentioned the term gunshot residue kit. You
8 say that you did them on the victims.

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. Do you know if gunshot residue tests were performed on
11 anybody else that evening?

12 A. There was two witnesses on scene that were taking --
13 that we did take on them, yes.

14 Q. Do you know of any results on those?

15 A. I'm not sure what the results were.

16 Q. How about the crime scene? What condition did you find
17 Jamilla Hightower's house?

18 A. It was -- well, her room was somewhat ransacked. There
19 was a lot of clothes on the floor.

20 In Monica's room there was also a table that was -- that
21 had fallen out, with the alarm clock that was off. The radio
22 was still playing. She had some -- Monica's room had her
23 clothes on the ground. There was fecal matter in -- in her
24 bedroom.

25 Ms. Hightower's room was also sort of messy, with

1. clothes on the floor. She was laying face down with a pillow
2. over her head.

3. As long as -- Monica also had a pillow over her head as
4. well.

5. Q. Let me show you what's previously been marked for
6. identification as State's Number 18 and 19. If you would just
7. take a look at those and see if you recognize those.

8. A. Yes sir. These are tire marks that were found in the
9. driveway.

10. Q. I just asked, do you recognize them?

11. A. Oh yes, yes sir.

12. Q. And how do you recognize those?

13. A. These are tire marks that were taken in the driveway
14. outside of the apartment.

15. Q. Do these fairly and accurately depict what you
16. encountered that night?

17. A. Yes sir.

18. MR. RICHARDSON: At this time the State would seek to
19. introduce State's Number 18 and 19 into evidence.

20. THE COURT: Mr. Gardner.

21. MR. GARDNER: No objection.

22. THE COURT: No objection. All right.

23. MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

24. THE COURT: All right. They are in evidence without
25. objection.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

390

1 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
2 NUMBERS 18 AND 19.)

3 Q. And you stated these are tire marks?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. And this yellow right here, what's that?

6 A. That's just a scale ruler that we put down to indicate
7 the size of the tire mark.

8 Q. And Number 19, that's just a bigger picture of it?

9 A. Yes. It's a close up.

10 Q. And for what purpose did y'all take tire impressions?

11 A. Well, we take them so -- in case we do find a match.
12 We'll send it off to S.L.E.D. with the tire, and then they
13 compare it to match it.

14 Q. So if I understand, you need a tire to compare this to?

15 A. Yes sir, which -- yes.

16 Q. Did you have a tire to compare it to?

17 A. No, we did not.

18 Q. But you were getting this because you were doing your
19 job?

20 A. We -- yes. Yes.

21 Q. Now, let me show you what's been previously marked
22 State's Number 20, 21, and 22, and if you would just take a
23 look at them and see if you recognize them.

24 A. Okay. Yes, I do.

25 Q. And are these photographs you took?

1 A. Yes sir.

2 Q. And do they fairly and accurately depict what you
3 encountered at [REDACTED]

4 A. Yes sir.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
6 would seek to introduce State's 20, 21 and 22 into evidence.

7 THE COURT: Any objection?

8 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

9 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

10 THE COURT: They are in evidence without objection.

11 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
12 NUMBERS 20, 21 AND 22.)

13 Q. Officer Iannone, if you could, just take us through --
14 just give us a summary of what State's 20 through 22 are.

15 A. What this is is the door, the front door. Well, it was
16 on the side of the house. I believe it was on the -- let me
17 just make sure, look at my notes.

18 Q. Okay. Do you need a moment to review ---

19 A. If I could.

20 Q. ---Review your notes to refresh your recollection?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

23 A. Okay. This would be the north side of the house, and
24 this is where the door was -- mainly where entrance was made.
25 We took these photos because it looked like it had some damage

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

392

1 to it, and I took the photos just to show that damage, but
2 later found out that it was old damage.

3 Q. How can you tell that's old damage?

4 A. There was -- there was -- first of all, there wasn't
5 any wood. Where it shows in the picture that looks like
6 there's a lot of wood, that's been taken off near the door
7 knob, and there wasn't any wood shavings or anything on the
8 floor, and the metal that looks like it's scratched, you can
9 tell it's like -- has rust over it, on top of it.

10 Q. So that indicated it's old damage, not freshly made
11 damage?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. Now let me show you State's 23 and 24. If you could
14 just take a look at those and see if you recognize those.

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. And how do you recognize those?

17 A. These are the photos I took of the kitchen.

18 Q. Does that fairly and accurately depict the kitchen at
19 [REDACTED] as you found it?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 MR. RICHARDSON: At this time the State would seek to
22 introduce Number 23 and 24 into evidence.

23 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

24 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

25 THE COURT: They are in evidence without objection.

1 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
2 NUMBERS 23 AND 24.)

3 Q. In what condition did you find the kitchen?

4 A. The kitchen was fairly clean. There were some items on
5 the kitchen table. I believe it was a cell phone box. The
6 garbage was filled, but pretty much it was -- it didn't --
7 nothing looked out of the ordinary.

8 Q. Did you find any cookie jars in that kitchen?

9 A. No sir.

10 Q. Did you find any contraband in that kitchen?

11 A. No sir, I did not.

12 Q. To your knowledge, was that kitchen searched?

13 A. Yes sir. I did not process the kitchen, I just took
14 photos of it.

15 Q. Do you have any idea who did process the kitchen?

16 A. My supervisor, Corporal Allen.

17 Q. And I'm going to show you what's been marked for
18 identification as State's Number 25. See if you recognize
19 that photograph.

20 A. Yes sir.

21 Q. How do you recognize that photograph?

22 A. This is another photo I took. This is like the cabinet
23 that was in the hallway, with a sawed-off shotgun, with some
24 shells in it, twelve gauge shotgun.

25 Q. And that was in the hallway?

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

394

1 A. That was in the hallway. There's a small lower cabinet
2 that kind of was flush to the wall, and you just open the
3 cabinet and that was sitting inside there.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would seek to introduce
5 State's 25 into evidence.

6 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

7 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

8 THE COURT: It's in evidence without objection.

9 (PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
10 25.)

11 Q. I'm going to show you what's been marked as State's
12 Exhibit 5.

13 A. Okay.

14 Q. If you could tell us if you recognize that photograph.

15 A. Yes sir. This is a photo of Jamilla's room. There's a
16 -- her -- with her facing down, with a shell casing -- what's
17 near a closet, inside a closet.

18 Q. Is that a photograph you took?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. Does it fairly and accurately depict what you saw that
21 night?

22 A. Yes sir.

23 Q. Now when you first encountered Jamilla Hightower, was
24 this the condition she was in?

25 A. No, she wasn't.

1 Q. What condition?

2 A. She did have the pillow over her head when I first came
3 in there.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would seek to introduce
5 State's Number 5 into evidence.

6 THE COURT: Any objection?

7 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

8 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

9 THE COURT: It's in evidence without objection.

10 (PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
11 5.)

12 Q. In all those photographs we see a yellow thing with the
13 number four on it. Can you tell us what that is?

14 A. That would be the shell casing that I located.

15 Q. But what's that yellow thing?

16 A. Oh, I'm sorry. That's the yellow indicator that I put
17 down to show where the casing would be at. It's just easy to
18 look at when you put an indicator next to it.

19 Q. All right. And what is the purpose of that shell
20 casing?

21 MR. RICHARDSON: Permission to publish, Your Honor.

22 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

23 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

24 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

25 THE COURT: You may do so.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

396

1 Q. That yellow mark, what's the purpose of that again?

2 A. It's just for me to put down and indicate that piece of
3 evidence so I can know what it is later on, and it's easy for
4 me to organize the evidence that I collect, so that would have
5 been number four that I put down, and ---

6 Q. So you can keep an accurate log?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Let me show you State's Number 27, 28, 29, and 30, for
9 identification. If you would just take a moment to take a
10 look at it.

11 A. Okay. Yep. These are the photos I took of Jamilla's
12 room as well.

13 Q. And do they fairly and accurately depict the room as
14 you encountered it?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 MR. RICHARDSON: At this time the State would seek to
17 introduce State's 27, 28, 29 and 30 into evidence.

18 THE COURT: Any objection?

19 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

20 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

21 THE COURT: All right, sir. 27 through 30 are in
22 evidence without objection.

23 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
24 NUMBERS 27 THROUGH 30.)

25 Q. Officer Iannone, would you go through each one of these

1 ---

2 MR. RICHARDSON: And permission to publish at the
3 appropriate time.

4 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

5 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

6 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

7 THE COURT: You may do so.

8 Q. If you will just take us through each, one by one.

9 State's Number 27, could you tell us what we see here?

10 A. Okay. This is just before I put the number four
11 indicator on there, the yellow indicator. This is where the
12 shot was, just to take and show where the bullet was, where I
13 exactly saw it.

14 This is -- she had a closet in her room with -- really
15 didn't have any doors to open, so it was kind of open, and it
16 was inside that area, and it was on top of a white blanket.

17 Q. And State's Number 28.

18 A. That is just another close shot picture to show that
19 it's number four, of the shell casing on the white blanket.

20 Q. And State's Number 29.

21 A. This is showing the opposite side of the room, where
22 the legs are at, where Jamilla's legs are at. It's just
23 showing -- showing how the room was when I came inside and
24 looked at it, and to show that there is no damage in the door
25 or the windows or anything like that.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

398

1 Q. And did y'all throw the clothes on the bed like this?

2 A. No sir. That's exactly how we saw it when we came in.

3 Q. And State's Number 30.

4 A. This is a hall -- again, this is the closet where the
5 bullet casing is at. The bullet casing would be right here.
6 It's just the wall with a hole in the sheetrock from the door
7 knob. I took photos of that just to show that there was a
8 little damage. I'm not sure if that's from the incident or
9 that was there prior.

10 Q. So you don't know when this hole occurred?

11 A. No sir.

12 Q. But it's right here with the door knob?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. All right. Let me show you State's Number 4, 31, 32
15 and 33, see if you can recognize these items.

16 A. Yes sir. These are photos I took.

17 Q. And where did you take these photos?

18 A. These would have been in Monica's room, bedroom.

19 Q. That's the bedroom on the left?

20 A. That -- right.

21 Q. And do these fairly and accurately depict photographs
22 you took that night ---

23 A. Yes sir.

24 Q. ---As you encountered the crime scene?

25 A. Yes sir.

1 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
2 would seek to introduce State's Number 4, 31, 32 and 33 ---

3 THE COURT: Any objection?

4 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

5 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

6 THE COURT: All right, sir.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: ---And would seek leave to publish
8 them at the appropriate time.

9 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

10 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

11 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

12 THE COURT: All right. State's 4, and 31 through 33
13 are in evidence without objection.

14 You may publish.

15 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
16 NUMBERS 4, 31, 32, AND 33.)

17 Q. Let's look at State's Number 4. Officer Iannone, could
18 you tell us once again these yellow markers.

19 A. Okay. Again, these are my yellow markers that I put
20 down to indicate each piece of evidence that was collected.

21 This would have been the bathroom where Monica would
22 have been. This is her bed. This is where the alarm clock
23 was -- fell off, and her clothes, and again, some fecal matter
24 that started from this area of the door into the bathroom.

25 Q. And State's 31, could you tell us what that is?

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

400

1 A. This would be her radio, again, right next to the
2 bathroom door. It was still on, playing. The volume was low,
3 but it was still on at the time when we entered the room.

4 Q. State's Number 32, that's just a smaller picture?

5 A. That's just another picture, yes sir.

6 Q. Let's go back to State's Number 4. You said that this
7 is fecal matter?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. What's the orange thing right there?

10 A. That's a blanket, like a towel, bathroom towel.

11 Q. Towel?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. Dropped right there?

14 A. Yes sir.

15 Q. And State's Number 33.

16 A. That would have been the alarm clock on top of the
17 dresser drawer, with -- there was an ashtray there, with
18 cigarette butts that were on the floor as well.

19 Q. And that's about where ---

20 A. It's right between the dresser and the bed.

21 Q. Number 8 is?

22 A. Right. Right.

23 Q. Officer Iannone, I'm going to ask you to take a look at
24 State's Numbers 51 -- or strike that -- 50, 51, and see if you
25 recognize these items.

1 A. It is just a larger picture of the photos that we just
2 saw. Again, these are the photos I took, with indicators on
3 the -- next to each piece of evidence, on each one.

4 Q. Slightly different angle?

5 A. Just at a different angle, yes sir.

6 Q. And State's Number 51?

7 A. Number 51 is just a close-up shot of evidence Number
8 11, which was a -- was some fecal matter ---

9 Q. And ---

10 A. ---And the orange -- and the orange blanket.

11 Q. ---These are -- this is how you encountered these items
12 that night?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Fair and accurate depiction?

15 A. Yes.

16 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, we will stipulate to the
17 admission of all State's Exhibits that were pre-marked this
18 morning, and publication.

19 THE COURT: All right. That's for the Defendant,
20 Stephens; is that correct?

21 MR. GARDNER: And ---

22 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

23 MR. GARDNER: ---Judge.

24 THE COURT: And for Sessions?

25 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

402

1 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

2 All right, so State's 50 and 51 are in evidence.

3 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
4 NUMBERS 50 AND 51.)

5 THE COURT: What are the other ones that were marked?

6 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, for this witness, will be
7 State's 34, 35, 38, 39, 41, 32, 33, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49,
8 63, 64, 56, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, and we have just a
9 couple more that we didn't even mark. We will get them marked
10 in due course, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: All right, so, of those exhibits named, is
12 there any objection from the Defendant, Sessions?

13 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

14 THE COURT: From the Defendant, Stephens?

15 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

16 THE COURT: All right, sir. All those as indicated by
17 the Solicitor are in evidence. Those are 34, 35, 38, 39, 41,
18 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,
19 62, 63 and 64, in evidence without objection.

20 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
21 NUMBERS 34, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49,
22 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63 AND 64.)

23 MR. RICHARDSON: And I believe they indicated
24 permission to publish, without objection.

25 THE COURT: It's granted.

1 Q. Let's look at State's 50. You said this is a similar
2 photograph, different angle?

3 A. Yes sir.

4 Q. So there's more markers?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 Q. And State's Number 51, is an indicator number eleven?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. Would you tell us what this shows?

9 A. Again, this is the orange blanket, and then this would
10 have been some fecal matter that was just near the kitchen --
11 I'm sorry -- the bathroom door.

12 Q. Okay. So it's over here near the towel?

13 A. Right.

14 Q. Go ahead and finish this set out. State's Number 38
15 and 39. Identify those and tell us if they fairly and
16 accurately depict the crime scene.

17 A. Yes sir. Again, it's just another picture, a close-up
18 shot of some of the fecal matter that was on the floor that
19 night.

20 Q. These are photographs that show that?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: And permission to publish has been
23 previously granted.

24 Q. This is a closer shot including marker number eleven?

25 A. Yes sir.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

404

1 Q. And that's near the fecal matter?

2 A. Yes. Yes.

3 Q. And you are saying State's 39, at sixteen, that's fecal
4 matter?

5 A. Yes sir. It's right between -- just be -- where the
6 bathroom begins.

7 Q. I'm going to show you what's been previously marked for
8 identification as State's 34 and 35.

9 A. Okay.

10 Q. If you can tell us what these photographs are.

11 A. Yes. These are -- we processed the wall in Monica's
12 room, near the -- it would be near the entrance door of her
13 bedroom, with some partial prints that were taken off the
14 wall.

15 Q. And you said processed, what does that mean?

16 A. Well, in this instance, on the wall, we used black
17 magnetic powder. It's just a -- just a powder that we use to
18 use on sheetrock, because it's easy to lift a print off and
19 see the print on the wall. I used magnetic powder because
20 it's easier for me to use it. You can use black silk powder,
21 which is just another, you can use fluorescent powders or
22 anything like that. I prefer black magnetic. It's just -- I
23 just feel like I get a better result from that.

24 And then -- do you want me to describe ---

25 Q. Yes. If you will just describe ---

1 A. What this is is ---

2 MR. RICHARDSON: And permission to publish, Your Honor.

3 A. Yes.

4 THE COURT: I think it was already granted.

5 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir. Yes sir.

6 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Yes sir.

7 A. When we do find a partial print on anything ---

8 MR. RICHARDSON: State's 34.

9 A. Okay. ---Especially on a wall, or a surface of a wood,
10 we like to use a thing called Micro-seal. It's basically
11 silly putty, if you want to put it in easy terms, and what we
12 do is, we mix it up with some hardener, and we put it on top
13 of the print, and it dries for about, maybe thirty seconds to
14 a minute, and then when you lift it up it will come out -- the
15 print will come up off the -- off the wall.

16 Q. 35, is that just more of the same?

17 A. Yes. Yes, it's the same thing. And we would have used
18 the same process on that too.

19 Q. And that's where you were attempting to lift
20 fingerprints if there were any?

21 A. Right.

22 Q. If you will take a look at State's Number 49 and 43,
23 and tell us what this is. First of all, tell me if you
24 recognize those items.

25 A. Yes. This is exactly how I saw this -- Monica in the

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

406

1 bathroom.

2 Q. And State's Number 43.

3 A. 43. And this is the shell casing that was located.

4 Q. Do these fairly and accurately depict?

5 A. Yes sir.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: These are into evidence.

7 THE COURT: Yes sir.

8 Q. 49, 33 and as we look through it, right here, on
9 State's Number 49, you said this is how you found Monica ---

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. ---With that pillow over her head?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. And ---

14 A. There's the shell casing, which is indicator 18, and 17
15 was showing some more fecal matter that was there.

16 Q. Number 18?

17 A. 18 is just a closer shot of the shell casing.

18 Q. And that's exactly as you found the shell casing?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. Now you indicated -- we saw a picture earlier of the
21 shell casing in Jamilla Hightower's room.

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. What did you do with that shell casing, if anything?

24 A. After we photographed it we put it in a paper bag and
25 labeled it as evidence, and secured it.

1 Q. And by we, do you mean you?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. I'm going to show you what's been previously marked as
4 State's Number 55. Could you tell us if you identify that,
5 and there's a split in the bag if you need to pull it out to
6 look at it.

7 A. Oh, okay. You want me to just tell you where I found
8 this one? Is that what you are trying ---

9 Q. Yes. Can you identify that item?

10 A. Yes. This is one of the casings that was located.

11 Q. And how can you identify that?

12 A. Because I have it on the paper bag that came out of --
13 as indicator number 4, in the picture. I always write on my
14 paper bags what indicator it is, so I don't get them mixed up,
15 and I also write down casing from Hightower's room.

16 Q. And that's a shell casing from Ms. Hightower's room?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. And you took that into custody?

19 A. Yes sir.

20 Q. What did you do with it after you took it into custody?

21 A. After -- well, I had it with me at -- on scene, and
22 then after we were done, cleared the scene, I immediately
23 drive to my crime scene lab and put it in property in
24 evidence, and it is secure, our property in evidence.

25 Q. Were you able to identify the caliber, if anything?

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

408

1 A. Yes. By looking on the butt of the casing it will
2 indicate what type of casing it is.

3 Q. And what type of casing was it?

4 A. It's a .40 caliber.

5 Q. All right. Now I'm going to show you what's been
6 previously marked as State's Number 56. See if you can
7 identify that.

8 A. Yes. This is the same way. What I did, I put it on
9 the paper bag. I put number eighteen on there, and I also
10 wrote bathroom on there to, you know, for me to remember and
11 not to get anything mixed up, and did the same thing, secured
12 it, and put it in property in evidence after I was done with
13 it.

14 Q. And that's your handwriting on the back?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. And these are the shell casings you picked up at the
17 scene?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
20 would seek to move 55 and 56 into evidence, I believe without
21 objection.

22 MR. GARDNER: Without objection.

23 MR. FREDERICK: Without objection.

24 THE COURT: Those are already in evidence.

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir. Yes sir.

1 THE COURT: All right, sir. Very good.

2 Q. State's Number 41, if you could take a look at that.

3 A. Okay. You want me to describe it?

4 Q. Is that a fair ---

5 A. This is a -- yes, this is exactly how I saw Monica in
6 the bathroom.

7 Q. Fair and accurate depiction?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 Q. 41 is in evidence. And this is how you found Monica?

10 A. Yes sir. Of course, without the indicator on the
11 pillow, but I put that on there.

12 Q. That's number 19, so you can keep a log of it?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. Officer Iannone, I'm going to ask you to take a look at
15 Number 76, State's 76 for identification. See -- looking at
16 State's Number 41, tell us if you can identify that item.

17 A. Yes sir. This is the pillow that was on top of Monica
18 when we first saw her on that night.

19 Q. Okay. And do you know what this brown matter is?

20 A. That would have been blood.

21 Q. And can you tell which side was down and which side was
22 up?

23 A. This would have been on the other side. This -- the
24 other side was -- that's how it was, faced up.

25 Q. And this?

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

410

1 A. And that would -- that would have been the bullet hole
2 that was -- that you can fairly -- see pretty well from here.

3 Q. And what did you do with this item -- did you collect
4 this item?

5 A. I collected it after I photographed it, and put it in a
6 paper bag, and secured it.

7 Q. Secured it?

8 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

9 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
10 would seek to introduce State's Number 76 into evidence.

11 THE COURT: Any objection?

12 MR. GARDNER: None, sir.

13 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

14 THE COURT: Into evidence without objection.

15 (PILLOW ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
16 76.)

17 Q. And also State's Number 75, could you tell us what this
18 item is?

19 A. That would have been the pillow that was over Ms.
20 Hightower's head.

21 Q. And once again I'll ask you the question. Can you tell
22 which side was down and which side was up?

23 A. This side was down.

24 Q. And this side was on her head?

25 A. Yes sir.

1 Q. Once again ---

2 A. Yes. And there's the bullet hole on that side. Yes.

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time ---

4 Q. And what did you do with this once you collected it?

5 A. I secured it, and we later put it in the crime scene
6 evidence room to secure it. It's a secure lock room for us.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
8 would seek to introduce State's Number 75 into evidence.

9 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

10 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

11 THE COURT: It's in evidence without objection.

12 (PILLOW ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
13 75.)

14 Q. State's Number 42, Officer Iannone, could you look at
15 this and see if you can identify this?

16 A. Yes sir. This is a photo I took in Monica's bathroom.
17 I put indicator number seventeen, showing fecal matter on the
18 bathroom floor, which also shows like a smear of a -- somebody
19 stepping on it.

20 Q. Okay.

21 MR. RICHARDSON: I believe that's into evidence.

22 Q. Officer Iannone, I'm going to show you what's been
23 marked for identification as State's 82.

24 A. Okay.

25 Q. Do you recognize that item?

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

412

1 A. Yes sir. That would be the shell casing in Monica's
2 bathroom before I put any indicators down.

3 MR. RICHARDSON: That's one that just got marked.

4 MR. FREDERICK: Your Honor, we will stipulate to
5 admission of all the exhibits that were just marked, and
6 publication.

7 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

8 THE COURT: All right. So what ---

9 MR. RICHARDSON: That would be State's 77, 78, ---

10 COURT REPORTER: 77 through 84.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: 77 through 84.

12 THE COURT: 77 through 84 are in evidence without
13 objection.

14 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
15 NUMBERS 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84.)

16 MR. RICHARDSON: And permission to publish.

17 Q. And that's that shell casing ---

18 A. Yes

19 Q. ---That you retrieved?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. Now, I'm going to show you State's 63, 64, 77, 78, 79,
22 80, 81, 82 and 84. If you could just look at these and just
23 tell us if you recognize those items.

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. And what do you recognize those items to be?

1 A. These are what we did, shoe prints in the bathroom of
2 Monica -- in Monica's bathroom, after we used black magnetic
3 powder on the floor.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: And we will just publish them real
5 quick.

6 A. Okay.

7 Q. State's Number 63, that's -- the black stuff is?

8 A. The black stuff is magnetic powder, and the ruler is
9 just a scale to show the size of the actual shoe print that
10 would be lifted.

11 Q. Is that an accurate scale?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 Q. And State's Number 64.

14 A. That's just a wider picture of the shoe prints that I
15 scaled closer later on.

16 Q. Same thing on 77?

17 A. Yes sir, all the same, yes.

18 Q. And 78?

19 A. 78 is, again, me just processing the whole floor with
20 black magnetic powder. I used that power throughout the whole
21 bathroom. I did the sink -- not the sink -- the shower and
22 the walls and the floor.

23 Q. This brown item over here on the ---

24 A. The brown item I just put there so I wouldn't step in
25 the -- this fecal matter myself.

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

414

1 Q. 79 is the same thing?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. 80?

4 A. 80 is just another scale photo of a shoe print.

5 Q. 81?

6 A. The same thing, a scale photo.

7 Q. 83?

8 A. Same thing.

9 Q. 84?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Now you took scale photos of these -- of the fecal
12 matter and the shoe print. Did you do anything else with
13 those?

14 A. No sir.

15 Q. Did you do any further processing on that?

16 A. Well, to actually get the prints, what I did was, I use
17 a gel lift to lift the print up. Again, it's just another
18 tool that we use. If you lift a fingerprint off a car door we
19 use fingerprint tape. Because of the floor the way it was --
20 it was kind of rough -- I used gel lifters, because if I use
21 tape it wouldn't lift the whole print up right. It would
22 probably pick up more of dirt and the fecal matter more than
23 the print, so that's why I used the gel lifters, and all the
24 gel lifter is is, again, like I told you before about the
25 micro-seal, it's basically the same thing, except it's already

1 made for you. You lift up a plastic sheet, you flip it over,
2 and you put it on top of the shoe print and it comes right up,
3 and then you put the plastic piece over it to protect it.

4 Q. I want to show you State's 62, 61, 60, 57, 58, 59.
5 Take a look at those.

6 A. Yes sir. These are the gel lifters that I lifted the
7 prints that you saw in the pictures. These are the actual
8 ones that I lifted from the gel lifts, and these are all the -
9 - all the pictures that you saw are the ones that were lifted
10 here.

11 Q. And how can you identify those as the lifts you did?

12 A. Because I -- I lifted them myself.

13 Q. And what did you do with them once they ---

14 A. Oh. Once I lifted them I secured them, like everything
15 else I do, and secured in our evidence room.

16 Q. And that's what all these are, they are gel lifts that
17 you took from the bathroom floor?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 MR. RICHARDSON: I believe all those items were
20 previously marked, entered into evidence.

21 I don't know that we called the numbers out, Judge.

22 THE COURT: All right, sir.

23 MR. RICHARDSON: We did. Okay. I just wanted to make
24 sure.

25 Q. And you stated that you -- once you took those gel

JOHN IANNONE - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

416

1 lifters you put them in -- put them into evidence?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And did you assist with a Search Warrant at Willow Run
4 Apartments, on Antwann Higgins?

5 A. I -- yes sir. Yes, I did.

6 Q. And did you take some items into evidence?

7 A. I did. Can I refer to my notes? That's ---

8 MR. RICHARDSON: Well, will referring to your notes
9 help you refresh your recollection?

10 A. Yes sir, just -- yes.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, permission to allow the --

12 -

13 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Judge.

14 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

15 THE COURT: Any objection to reviewing the notes?

16 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

17 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

18 Q. Officer Iannone, just take a moment and just review
19 your notes, and I'm going to ask you a couple of questions.

20 MR. RICHARDSON: These are my last three.

21 A. Okay.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: Just hold on.

23 A. Okay.

24 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, these would be for
25 identification, State's 85, 86 and 87.

1 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, the Defense has no objection to
2 any of them, and they may be published.

3 MR. GARDNER: Yes, put them in. That's good.

4 THE COURT: All right, sir. And those numbers again
5 are?

6 MR. RICHARDSON: 85, 86 and 87, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: All right. In evidence without objection.

8 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
9 NUMBERS 85, 86 AND 87.)

10 Q. Officer Iannone, I'm going to ask you about 85, 86 and
11 87, as well as Number 17. Now take a look at these items and
12 tell us if you recognize these.

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. How do you recognize them?

15 A. These were taken out of the room, of Antwann Higgins'
16 bedroom.

17 Q. And you took these out?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. And what did you do with them once you took them out?

20 A. I took -- again, I collected them, secured them, and
21 then later at the lab I took photos of each sneaker, the
22 bottom of the sneaker, as longs (sic) of a scale photo of it,
23 with that yellow ruler that you saw before. I did the same
24 thing.

25 MR. RICHARDSON: And these are in evidence without

1 objection.

2 Q. Officer Iannone, you basically did most of the
3 processing on this house, correct?

4 A. Yes sir.

5 Q. And you are still in crime scene today, about two and a
6 half years later?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. And your purpose for this is to collect anything into
9 evidence that you could?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 Q. So you were doing your job?

12 A. Yes sir.

13 MR. RICHARDSON: I appreciate the help. If you will
14 just answer any questions Defense may have.

15 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

16 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

17 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

18 Q. Sir, any of that evidence, or anything you did that
19 night, does that tell us who did it?

20 A. Not that I'm aware of, sir.

21 Q. All right. And doesn't connect these Defendants at
22 all, does it?

23 A. I'm not sure.

24 MR. GARDNER: All right. Nothing further.

25 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

1 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

2 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

3 Q. You assisted with the search ---

4 THE COURT: Just a second. You are having the Court
5 Reporter do something. You need to wait.

6 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

7 COURT REPORTER: Defendant's for I.D., Stephens, 16
8 through 19.

9 THE COURT: All right.

10 (PHOTOS MARKED DEFENDANT, STEPHENS, FOR IDENTIFICATION
11 ONLY.)

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, Defendant's 16, 17, 18 and
13 19 are without objection from the State.

14 MR. GARDNER: Without objection, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: All right. So 16 through 19 are in
16 evidence without objection, as to the Defendant, Stephens.

17 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS DEFENDANT, STEPHENS,
18 16, 17, 18 AND 19.)

19 MR. RICHARDSON: No objection to publication, Your
20 Honor.

21 MR. GARDNER: No objection, Your Honor.

22 THE COURT: You may do so.

23 Q. Officer Iannone, we are just going to show you these
24 and -- you've already seen some of them.

25 A. Okay.

1 Q. But if you could, just briefly, tell us very briefly,
2 what was this one?

3 A. That would be fecal matter that was on -- in Monica's
4 bathroom floor.

5 Q. Okay. And this one?

6 A. That would be a shell casing in Monica's bathroom
7 floor.

8 Q. Anything else depicted in that photo on the floor?

9 A. You can see a mat, part of her body, and fecal matter
10 could be right there.

11 Q. Okay. And this one?

12 A. Again, that's Monica's bathroom, with a photo of the
13 fecal matter, and the black magnetic powder that I put down,
14 along with the casing, if you can see in there.

15 Q. Do you recognize this one?

16 A. Yes. That would have been some paperwork. I believe
17 that was from Monica's room. I would have to look at my notes
18 to double check on that though.

19 Q. And what is that a photo of, the paperwork?

20 A. It's a -- it says -- a Santee Cooper, I guess a
21 electric bill.

22 Q. And in whose name?

23 A. Melissa Ann Gomez.

24 Q. Thank you. This is Defendant's Exhibits 1, 2 and 3,
25 which are already in evidence, but do you recognize these?

- 1 A. Yes sir. This would have been the white Thunderbird
2 located in the driveway of Monica's and Ms. Hightower's house.
- 3 Q. Okay. Same car?
- 4 A. Same car.
- 5 Q. And ---
- 6 A. That would have been the plate that was on the vehicle.
- 7 Q. 562 UTX.
- 8 A. UTX. Yes sir.
- 9 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.
- 10 Q. And you said that you assisted in executing the Search
11 Warrant at Willow Run Apartments?
- 12 A. It was apart -- yes sir, apartment [REDACTED]
- 13 Q. That was Antwann Higgins' apartment, right?
- 14 A. Yes sir.
- 15 Q. And in the -- we saw that you took shoes out of that
16 house, right?
- 17 A. Yes sir.
- 18 Q. You also took some guns?
- 19 A. Yes sir.
- 20 Q. Ammunition?
- 21 A. Yes sir.
- 22 Q. Shotgun shells?
- 23 A. Yes sir.
- 24 Q. Did you find a shotgun?
- 25 A. No sir.

JOHN IANNONE - CROSS BY FREDERICK

422

1 Q. Just the shotgun shells?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. And there was a small amount of drugs also?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. To your knowledge, was Antwann Higgins charged with
6 anything?

7 A. I am not aware.

8 Q. Okay. And was Melissa Gomez his roommate at the time?

9 A. I believe so.

10 Q. Okay. Was she charged with anything, as far as you
11 know?

12 A. I am not sure.

13 Q. Okay. That white Ford Thunderbird, do you know where
14 it went after that night?

15 A. I do not. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. It was -- it was towed
16 to our crime scene lab.

17 Q. Okay. And did you look in the trunk?

18 A. No, I did not.

19 Q. Okay. Did you see a safe or a briefcase?

20 A. No.

21 Q. And so you didn't open a safe or a briefcase also?

22 A. No.

23 Q. Okay.

24 MR. FREDERICK: No more questions.

25 THE COURT: Any redirect?

1 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

2 Q. Officer Iannone, your answer was, you didn't search
3 that car, right?

4 A. No, I did not.

5 Q. So you didn't look in the trunk?

6 A. No.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you.

8 THE COURT: Anything else, Mr. Gardner?

9 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

10 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

11 Do you wish this witness to be excused?

12 MR. RICHARDSON: I would ask that the witness be
13 excused, Your Honor.

14 THE COURT: Any objection?

15 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

16 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

17 THE COURT: All right, sir, you are released from your
18 Subpoena. You may go back to your regular duties.

19 A. Thank you, sir.

20 THE COURT: All right, ladies and gentlemen, we are
21 going to take a short break for about ten minutes. If you can
22 go to your jury room and we will call you back out shortly.

23 Thank you.

24 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
25 JURY.)

JURY OUT/BREAK/JURY OUT/ON RECORD

424

1 THE COURT: All right. We will take a short break for
2 about ten minutes, and Solicitor, y'all might see if you can
3 catch up if there's some more exhibits you need to mark, okay.

4 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER A BREAK, AND OUTSIDE
5 THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

6 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, I understand there is
7 a matter you need to put on the record.

8 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, I was trying to foresee some of
9 my issues that may come up. Our next witness, Captain Susan
10 Safford, we had a warrant executed on the jail. She is -- the
11 purpose of her testimony is this. She will testify that, upon
12 receipt of that Search Warrant, that she retrieved the
13 personal property of Jimmy Lee Sessions, those being tennis
14 shoes -- that we have marked as -- for identification, State's
15 Exhibit 88 -- and that those shoes were taken from Jimmy Lee
16 while he was at the jail, and they were placed in his personal
17 property where she retrieved them from.

18 THE COURT: All right. So that -- she will testify
19 that, when he came to be in custody at the Detention Center
20 those were seized from him at that time ---

21 MS. ELDER: At some time after he arrived at the
22 Detention Center, yes sir.

23 THE COURT: All right.

24 MS. ELDER: And we did receive those -- that Search
25 Warrant was executed in December.

1 THE COURT: All right.

2 All right, Mr. Gardner.

3 MR. GARDNER: First I guess I should object as to
4 relevance, Your Honor. I believe these shoes were taken last
5 month, or maybe even in December, for this crime that occurred
6 two and a half years ago. I don't see any direct probative
7 correlation for these shoes as opposed to ---

8 THE COURT: When did the Defendant come into custody at
9 the Horry County Detention Center?

10 MS. ELDER: Well, Your Honor, he actually came into
11 custody in Connecticut three months after the homicide. He
12 was then kept in custody and transported by transport, and his
13 property came with him. This was in that property, Your
14 Honor.

15 THE COURT: All right.

16 MS. ELDER: In November.

17 THE COURT: So you -- he was in custody from when now
18 again?

19 MS. ELDER: September of '06, Your Honor.

20 THE COURT: September of '06?

21 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

22 THE COURT: And that property was seized from him at
23 that point in time?

24 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

25 THE COURT: All right.

JURY OUT/BREAK/JURY OUT/ON RECORD

426

1 All right, Mr. Gardner, I'll be glad to hear from you.

2 MR. GARDNER: Judge, may I have a moment. I'm having
3 difficulty ---

4 THE COURT: Yes sir.

5 MR. GARDNER: Again, even more so, my objection would
6 be even clearer now, because we don't have any Connecticut
7 folks here, I don't believe, to testify about that.

8 THE COURT: Well, this is blood. These are shoes.

9 MR. GARDNER: Well, these are shoes that I believe were
10 taken ---

11 THE COURT: From the Defendant. Okay. They are the
12 Defendant's shoes that they -- and those are not such that
13 they can be destroyed or diminished like blood or other --
14 semen, or other articles like that. I understand your
15 objection, but that kind of chain of custody argument does not
16 -- is not to the point as to whether it can be introduced into
17 evidence. You know, it's certainly cross-examination value,
18 but not to -- such that it cannot be introduced into evidence,
19 but continue on.

20 MR. GARDNER: I -- well, I would just say for the
21 record that we would need to have somebody to say how they got
22 into this chain, and I don't think we have that.

23 THE COURT: All right, very good. Anything else?

24 MR. GARDNER: Well, how are we going to go about doing
25 it, because I believe it would be prejudicial then to have the

1 jailer say, he's in jail.

2 THE COURT: What do you suggest?

3 MR. GARDNER: I would suggest that the shoes don't come
4 into evidence.

5 THE COURT: I understand that, but assuming they are
6 coming into evidence, what do you want -- what do you want the
7 State to say? If you object to them coming into evidence then
8 I'm going to have them present everything that they can
9 regarding this particular matter. If you want to come to some
10 agreement as to their introduction I'll be glad to listen to
11 you, but if you are raising an objection, not only as to the -
12 - the chain, but then objecting, on top of that, as to how
13 they were seized or secured from the Defendant, I don't know
14 how I can help or assist you in that matter since you are
15 raising that objection, then the State has to put in all the
16 evidence it can to get those into evidence.

17 MR. GARDNER: I guess what I would -- to protect this
18 record, to protect me, I think that I would make this, just as
19 we are, a motion in limine to suppress that. If you have
20 sufficient information to rule then I would take up the next
21 issue about how we would address the introduction.

22 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, call the witness,
23 please.

24 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, it's Captain Susan Safford.

25 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, and Mr. Sessions is -- I mean,

SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

428

1 Mr. Stephens is joining in ---

2 THE COURT: I'm sorry. What now?

3 MR. FREDERICK: ---Mr. Gardner's objection.

4 THE COURT: I did not understand what you were saying.

5 MR. FREDERICK: Mr. Stephens is joining in Mr.
6 Sessions' objection.

7 THE COURT: In what way?

8 MR. FREDERICK: Objecting as to the relevance of the
9 shoes, and as to how they can say that they were, in fact, Mr.
10 Sessions' shoes.

11 THE COURT: All right. Very good. All right.

12 SUSAN SAFFORD, being first duly
13 sworn, testifies as follows:

14 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

15 Q. You are Captain Safford; is that correct?

16 A. Yes, I am.

17 Q. And where are you employed?

18 A. J. Reuben Long Detention Center.

19 Q. In what capacity?

20 A. I'm a captain.

21 Q. And some of your responsibilities and duties out at the
22 J. Reuben Long Detention Center, is that to oversee things
23 that go on at the jail?

24 A. Yes, it is.

25 Q. And as part of that, do you have access to the personal

1 property of defendants that are incarcerated at J. Reuben
2 Long?

3 A. Yes, I do.

4 Q. And do you know Jimmy Lee Sessions? Is he currently an
5 inmate with you?

6 A. Yes, he is.

7 Q. And was he an inmate in December of 2008?

8 A. Yes, he was.

9 Q. Do you recall when he came into your custody?

10 A. I've got his booking card here. Came in November 27th
11 of '06.

12 Q. And do you -- can you tell by your booking card where
13 he came from?

14 A. Trans-Corp brought him in, which is an extradition
15 company.

16 Q. Do you know what state they brought him in from?

17 A. No, I do not.

18 Q. Now, did you receive a call from -- from my office?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. Particularly me?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And did you -- based on my inquiry did you look into
23 the log of the Defendant's personal property out at the jail?

24 A. I pulled up on the computer what bag number was
25 assigned to him, and then actually went to the property room

SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

430

1 and pulled that bag.

2 Q. And tell me how defendants get assigned bag numbers and
3 things like that out at the jail.

4 A. When property is taken we place it into a hanging bag.
5 It's put on a conveyor system similar to like at a laundromat,
6 and we assign a specific bag number to that individual. You
7 cannot assign the same bag to two people, so they get their
8 specific bag number and their property is placed in that.

9 Q. Is it unique to that defendant then?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. And how is property taken from the defendants?

12 A. Initially, at booking, we take property, any items they
13 are not allowed to have in the back of the facility, we will
14 take at booking and place in the property bag.

15 Q. And were a pair of shoes -- let me show those to you --
16 that have been marked as State's Exhibit 88 -- were a pair of
17 shoes -- those pair of shoes in Jimmy Lee Sessions' personal
18 property?

19 A. Yes, they were.

20 Q. Are those the shoes you retrieved?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And do you know how they got into the personal property
23 of Jimmy Lee Sessions?

24 A. When Jimmy came in we did not take shoes at that time
25 at booking. On May 11th of '07 there was a memo that was

1 issued -- I apologize. If he came in November, yes, they
2 would have been. They were taken at booking.

3 Q. They were taken at booking?

4 A. Yes. They were taken at booking.

5 Q. So when he arrived in November of '06 they were taken
6 at that time?

7 A. I'm sorry. He came in November 27th of '06. They were
8 not initially taken. We had a memo that was issued May 11th
9 of '07, that we were no longer going to allow the inmates in
10 the back to have their personal shoes. The memo instructed
11 the officers to begin on the following Sunday collecting them
12 and then placing them in the property bag. I apologize.

13 MS. ELDER: All right. And was that, in fact, what was
14 done with these shoes from Jimmy Lee Sessions?

15 A. Yes. The officers would have collected them. They put
16 them in a clear plastic bag, and then they put them in the
17 inmate's property bag.

18 Q. And they identify to this particular Defendant?

19 A. Correct.

20 Q. And let me ask you about control of that property. Can
21 inmate sign that property out to someone else, outside the
22 system?

23 A. If an inmate wants to release something that's in their
24 property, yes, they can do a property release form, and then
25 we will just get them to sign it. We check the identification

SUSAN SAFFORD - CROSS BY GARDNER

432

1 of the person that's going to retrieve the property, and get
2 them to sign for it.

3 Q. And Mr. Sessions had had that opportunity with these
4 particular shoes? He could have done that at any point?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And when you retrieved these from Mr. Sessions'
7 property, who did you give them to?

8 A. Kenneth Davis, an investigator.

9 Q. With our office?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Was that pursuant to a Search Warrant?

12 A. Yes, it was.

13 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, that would be the extent of her
14 testimony.

15 THE COURT: Questions, Mr. Gardner.

16 MR. GARDNER: One moment, Your Honor, please. I
17 apologize.

18 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

19 Q. Ma'am, the reason they issued the memo is because the
20 trustees were swapping and selling shoes; is that right?

21 A. We issued that memo to prevent contraband from entering
22 the facility. A lot of contraband was coming inside shoes.
23 It's difficult to do a proper search with inserts and soles
24 and things, so the decision was made to no longer allow the
25 inmates to bring the shoes into the facility.

1 Q. Yes Ma'am. But the people that were already in there
2 that had their shoes.

3 A. Same thing. It's a way to hide contraband.

4 Q. Right. And they also had people selling their shoes,
5 and trading their shoes for contraband?

6 A. I don't know specifically if that took place.

7 Q. But you have heard, out at the jail, of people trading
8 shoes and selling shoes, right?

9 A. I'm -- yes, I have heard of people trading shoes.

10 Q. For cigarettes?

11 A. I don't know what they traded it for.

12 Q. But definitely trading shoes. Okay. And we don't have
13 any evidence that these shoes, that are purported to be
14 Jimmy's shoes, were, in fact, traded, do we ---

15 A. No. I don't have any information.

16 Q. ---That they weren't traded. All right.

17 MR. GARDNER: That's all I've got, Judge.

18 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

19 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

20 Q. The property room, and where the property is kept,
21 other people have access to that room?

22 A. Our officers have access to that room.

23 Q. So any officer down there at the J. Reuben Long has
24 access to that room?

25 A. Correct.

SUSAN SAFFORD - CROSS BY FREDERICK

434.

1 Q. Okay. And you said they are on a hanging -- in a bag
2 on a hanging bag, kind of like in a laundromat?

3 A. A conveyor belt, yes.

4 Q. A conveyor belt?

5 A. Uh huh (indicating positive)

6 Q. Not under lock and key?

7 A. The room is under lock and key.

8 Q. Okay. So each individual property is not?

9 A. No.

10 Q. So when any person goes into that room then they have
11 access to all of them?

12 A. Correct.

13 Q. In November 27th of 2006 Mr. Sessions was transferred
14 to the jail; was that correct?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And the shoes were not taken at booking; is that
17 correct?

18 A. Correct. If he came in in November of '06, the memo
19 was not issued until May of '07, so the shoes would not have
20 been taken at booking. It would have been taken once the
21 memo was issued.

22 Q. Okay. And he was brought to J. Reuben Long from a
23 facility in Connecticut; is that right?

24 A. I don't know where he came from. The only thing I have
25 is he came in through Trans-Corp, which is an extradition

1 company.

2 Q. So he was brought from a facility somewhere, based on
3 that?

4 A. Correct.

5 Q. Okay. And six months later, in May of 2007, they took
6 his -- his shoes were taken from the pod where he was being
7 held?

8 A. Correct.

9 MR. FREDERICK: That's all the questions I have.

10 THE COURT: Very good.

11 All right, Mr. Gardner, your objection, sir.

12 MR. GARDNER: The same as before, Judge, but right now
13 we don't -- he was out there. We don't even know if these
14 were his. There's no evidence that he couldn't have sold them
15 or traded them. It's not a clear case that we know these are
16 the shoes that Jimmy was wearing when he got there. And back
17 to my original objection on relevance, we certainly have no
18 clue they were the ones that -- when he was taken into custody
19 in Connecticut you -- and then given to this extradition
20 company.

21 THE COURT: All fine questions that you can ask on
22 cross-examination.

23 Yes sir, Mr. Frederick.

24 MR. FREDERICK: Judge, I agree with Mr. Gardner. I
25 don't think that it's appropriate to admit those shoes. We

SUSAN SAFFORD - CROSS BY FREDERICK

436

1 don't know where they came from. They can't establish that
2 they were his shoes.

3 THE COURT: Well, they came from him. Now ---

4 MR. FREDERICK: I don't think they've established that,
5 Judge.

6 THE COURT: He came -- from the Officer's testimony --
7 as I understand -- you correct me if I'm wrong -- the
8 Officer's testimony is, he's transported by this
9 transportation company. He comes in November. In May of '07
10 they have some change of policy. At that point in time they
11 seize from this individual these shoes, so they are his shoes.
12 They seize those shoes from him in May of '07, and then they
13 keep them from -- at that point in time, until they are given
14 over according to the Subpoena, so they are the Defendant's
15 shoes, they are seized from him.

16 Now, other than that I'm -- y'all have a lot of
17 questions y'all can ask on cross-examination, but there is no
18 question they are the Defendant's shoes, and they were seized
19 from him.

20 MR. FREDERICK: The other ground for the objection was
21 relevance, Judge, because when they introduce these shoes they
22 are going to say, these are Jimmy Lee Sessions' shoes. They
23 are going to say -- they are going to try to say, these shoes
24 match some of the impressions that were taken at the crime
25 scene, and these were the shoes that Jimmy Lee Sessions was

1 wearing at the crime scene, and I don't think they've got the
2 right to do that based on what we've seen so far, Judge. I
3 don't think that there is even the threshold of relevance, in
4 addition to our other objection.

5 THE COURT: All right. I do find that the -- first,
6 that the evidence is relevant, and it's probative value
7 outweighs any prejudice to the Defendant. The issues you
8 raise can be covered on cross-examination of the various
9 witnesses.

10 Anything else, Mr. Gardner?

11 MR. GARDNER: Which leads me to my second objection,
12 Judge. The prejudicial value would be -- through this cross-
13 examination, outweighs in -- I mean, it's just too prejudicial
14 for ---

15 THE COURT: In what way?

16 MR. GARDNER: Well, for me to go into the lack of chain
17 of custody, the lack of establishing that these weren't, in
18 fact, some other inmate's shoes in exchange for cigarettes or
19 other things. I have to bring those out with Ms. Safford, in
20 front of the jury. By doing that I'm putting him in prison,
21 in the Connecticut prison, in the transportation company, and
22 all that stuff, and that's information that normally wouldn't
23 come out in the State's case-in-chief, and it doesn't come out
24 because it's highly prejudicial.

25 THE COURT: All right. I respectfully disagree.

SUSAN SAFFORD - CROSS BY FREDERICK

438

1 Again, in weighing it I do find that the probative value of
2 the evidence outweighs any prejudice to your client, and I'm
3 going to allow it into evidence.

4 All right. Now, if you want me to, on direct-
5 examination by the State, since the testimony is already in
6 the record, if the -- from the State, that the shoes were
7 seized from the Defendant's possession, and then they were
8 released according to the Subpoena, in some fashion, I'll be
9 glad to restrict the State if you want to suggest some manner,
10 but I don't know the purpose of it if you are going to explore
11 all those issues on cross-examination.

12 MR. GARDNER: May I have a few moments, Your Honor?

13 THE COURT: Yes sir.

14 MR. GARDNER: Judge, I need to -- I believe that this
15 is one of those things that I need to consult with my client
16 and tell him what we are giving up if we make this a
17 compromise, and I apologize for the delay.

18 THE COURT: All right. All right. We will -- do you
19 want to go in the back and talk to him about that? Would that
20 be easier for you?

21 MR. GARDNER: That might be easier, Judge.

22 THE COURT: All right.

23 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, if we could suggest something.
24 I know Your Honor is very eager to get as many witnesses as we
25 can. We can put up another person from Myrtle Beach P.D. at

1 this point. They can have the lunch -- if you would rather do
2 it that way -- to talk with their clients, and then I can ask
3 Ms. Safford if she can come back this afternoon.

4 THE COURT: Is there any problem with that, Mr.
5 Gardner?

6 MR. GARDNER: No, Judge.

7 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

8 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

9 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Let's do that then.
10 All right, if you would step down, Ma'am, please.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, we could probably actually
12 cover two short chain witnesses. One would be a bit longer so
13 -- was last time.

14 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

15 All right. If you can, Solicitor, real quick, if you
16 would grab those exhibits over there and hand those to the
17 Court Reporter, please.

18 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

19 Your Honor, about the two ---

20 THE COURT: What time will we come back?

21 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

22 THE COURT: At 2:15.

23 MR. RICHARDSON: I promise you these will be real
24 quick, Judge.

25 THE COURT: All right. Ask the jury to come in,

JURY IN
BOBBY JORDAN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

440

1 please..

2 Is that witness in the courtroom, Solicitor?

3 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

4 MR. RICHARDSON: Yes sir, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: Very good.

6 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, he does have a minute
7 portion. I'm just going to ask him if he took custody of
8 these shoes, if he took them from ---

9 THE COURT: All right, sir.

10 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
11 JURY.)

12 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, your next witness,
13 please.

14 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

15 The State would call Officer Bobby Jordon of the Myrtle
16 Beach Police Department.

17 THE COURT: All right. Please come around.

18 BOBBY JORDAN, being first duly
19 sworn, testifies as follows:

20 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

21 Q. Officer Jordan, how are you doing today?

22 A. Pretty good, sir. How are you?

23 Q. Doing well.

24 Could you tell us where you are employed, and in what
25 capacity?

JURY IN
BOBBY JORDAN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

441

1 A. Yes sir. I'm with the Crime Scene Unit with the Myrtle
2 Beach Police Department.

3 Q. And how long have you been employed with Myrtle Beach?

4 A. Approximately twelve years. Approximately three years
5 with the Crime Scene Unit.

6 Q. So three -- about three years with the Crime Scene
7 Unit, so you were so employed back in June of 2006?

8 A. Yes sir, that is correct.

9 Q. Now, as a member of the Crime Scene Unit for the Myrtle
10 Beach Police Department did you have the opportunity to assist
11 in the investigation of the murders of Jamilla Hightower and
12 Monica Wall?

13 A. Yes sir.

14 Q. And could you tell us what, if anything, you did with
15 respect to that investigation?

16 A. Yes sir. The following day I was called to assist with
17 the execution of the Search Warrant. They were looking for a
18 bullet projectile that was possibly in the house.

19 Q. And that was the next day, June 10th, 2006?

20 A. Yes sir, that is correct.

21 Q. Who else was present with you?

22 A. Detective Bertang.

23 Q. Detective Bertang. And were you successful in locating
24 a projectile?

25 A. Yes sir, I was.

JURY IN
BOBBY JORDAN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

442

1 Q. Now I'm going to show you what's been previously marked
2 -- I believe it's without objection ---

3 MR. GARDNER: That's correct, Your Honor.

4 Q. ---State's 89, 90 and 91. If you could a look at
5 those, tell me if you recognize those items.

6 A. Yes sir. That's the bullet projectile I recovered.

7 Q. And those fairly and accurately reflect what you saw
8 that day?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, as they are into evidence,
11 that's 89, 90 and 91.

12 THE COURT: You said no objection, Mr. Gardner?

13 MR. GARDNER: That's correct, Your Honor.

14 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Frederick?

15 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

16 MR. RICHARDSON: And I believe there is no objection to
17 publication.

18 MR. GARDNER: That's correct.

19 MR. FREDERICK: Correct.

20 THE COURT: All right. So State's 89, 90 and 91 are in
21 evidence without objection.

22 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
23 NUMBERS 89, 90 AND 91.)

24 THE COURT: You may publish.

25 Q. Let's look at 91, Officer Jordan. What is this here?

JURY IN
BOBBY JORDAN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

443

- 1 A. This was a shower stall that adjoins the master
2 bedroom.
- 3 Q. And do you know what the significance of this shower
4 stall was?
- 5 A. It was supposedly where Ms. Wall was lying at the time.
- 6 Q. That's where you were informed Ms. Wall was lying?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. And this is the shower stall. What's this hole here?
- 9 A. I had to create a hole in the shower stall to try to
10 find the bullet projectile.
- 11 Q. So the projectile wasn't laying on the floor?
- 12 A. No sir. It was located on the concrete foundation
13 underneath the fiberglass floor of the shower stall.
- 14 Q. Let's look at State's 89. What is that there?
- 15 A. That's the bullet projectile prior to me recovering it.
- 16 Q. And that's -- that was as you face it, the left corner
17 of that hole?
- 18 A. Yes sir.
- 19 Q. And State's 90.
- 20 A. That's a bullet projectile with a scale.
- 21 Q. What's the purpose of the scale?
- 22 A. To show perspective, and just given an idea of the size
23 of it.
- 24 Q. Now, what was the condition of that projectile whenever
25 you located it?

JURY IN
BOBBY JORDAN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

444

1 A. Although I'm not a firearms expert, it appeared to have
2 minimal deformity, and it looks like it could have been
3 compared by a firearms expert.

4 Q. I want to show you what has been previously marked as
5 State's 92, and it's -- right now. Do you recognize State's
6 92?

7 A. Yes sir.

8 Q. And how do you recognize that item?

9 A. By the way it was packaged, and there's a small amount
10 of what appeared to be fiberglass on the back.

11 Q. And could you tell us what 92 is?

12 A. It's the bullet projectile I recovered from underneath
13 the shower stall.

14 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
15 would seek to introduce 92 into evidence, I believe without
16 objection.

17 MR. GARDNER: Without objection.

18 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

19 THE COURT: In evidence without objection.

20 (PROJECTILE ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
21 NUMBER 92.)

22 Q. Now once you retrieved State's 92, this projectile,
23 that was retrieved from the shower stall, the foundation?

24 A. Yes sir.

25 Q. What did you do with State's 92 once you retrieved it?

JURY IN
BOBBY JORDAN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

445

1 A. I packaged it for future presentation and analysis.

2 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I'll seek to publish
3 State's 92 in just a second.

4 Q. Okay. Now I'm going to show you State's 88. Just tell
5 me if you recognize this item.

6 A. Yes sir.

7 Q. And where did you retrieve this item from?

8 A. I retrieved those from Investigator Kenneth Davis, with
9 the Fifteenth Judicial Circuit Solicitor's Office.

10 Q. And once you retrieved State's 88, where did you take
11 that item?

12 A. Well, they were temporarily secured in our crime scene
13 evidence room where we temporarily store evidence, and the
14 following day it was transported up to South Carolina Law
15 Enforcement Division Forensic Laboratory for analysis by a
16 footwear expert.

17 Q. And you did that?

18 A. Yes sir.

19 Q. Officer Jordan, you didn't locate any kind of pistol at
20 Jamilla's house, did you?

21 A. No sir, I did not.

22 Q. And that's the extent of your involvement in this
23 investigation?

24 A. Yes sir, it is.

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you. If you will answer any

BOBBY JORDAN - CROSS BY GARDNER
VINCENT DORIO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

446

1 questions the Defense may have.

2 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

3 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

4 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

5 Q. Sir, nothing you did would tell us who did this crime,
6 would it?

7 A. No sir.

8 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, sir.

9 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

10 MR. FREDERICK: No questions.

11 THE COURT: You may step down.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I ask that Officer Jordan
13 be excused.

14 THE COURT: Any objection?

15 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

16 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

17 THE COURT: All right, sir. You are released from your
18 Subpoena. You may be excused to go back to your regular
19 duties.

20 A. Thank you, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right. Your next witness, Solicitor.

22 MR. RICHARDSON: Officer Vincent Dorio.

23 VINCENT DORIO, being first duly
24 sworn, testifies as follows:

25 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

BOBBY JORDAN - CROSS BY GARDNER
VINCENT DORIO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

447

1 Q. And it's Detective Dorio, correct?

2 A. Yes sir.

3 Q. Detective Dorio, could you tell us where you are
4 employed?

5 A. City of Myrtle Beach.

6 Q. And how long have you been working for the Myrtle Beach
7 Police Department?

8 A. A little over nine years.

9 Q. Nine years. And in what capacity are you employed
10 currently?

11 A. Currently I'm a Detective.

12 Q. How about back in June of 2006?

13 A. I worked in the Crime Scene Unit.

14 Q. And what were your duties in Crime Scene?

15 A. Collect evidence, document the evidence, take
16 photographs.

17 Q. In the course of your dealings with the Crime Scene
18 Unit at the Myrtle Beach Police Department did you have the
19 opportunity to become involved in the investigation of the
20 murders of Jamilla Hightower and Monica Wall?

21 A. Yes sir.

22 Q. And tell us what your duties were specifically with
23 that case.

24 A. I went to the autopsy of both Jamilla Hightower and
25 Monica Wall.

BOBBY JORDAN - CROSS BY GARDNER
VINCENT DORIO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

448

1 Q. And do you remember what date that was?

2 A. No, I don't.

3 Q. So you went to the autopsy?

4 A. Yes sir. It was in Charleston.

5 Q. In Charleston. Now, I'm going to show you some
6 photographs, photographs State's 94, 95 and 96. Just look at
7 these and tell me if you can recognize these items first.

8 A. Yes sir. I recognize them.

9 Q. And how do you recognize these photographs?

10 A. I took the photos of these, and entered them as
11 evidence.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I believe these would be
13 entered without objection, State's 94, 95 and 96.

14 THE COURT: Any objection?

15 MR. GARDNER: Without objection.

16 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

17 THE COURT: All right. They are in evidence without
18 objection.

19 (PHOTOS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
20 94, 95, AND 96.)

21 MR. RICHARDSON: And permission to publish.

22 THE COURT: Any objection?

23 MR. GARDNER: No sir, no objection.

24 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

25 THE COURT: You may do so.

BOBBY JORDAN - CROSS BY GARDNER
VINCENT DORIO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

449

1 Q. Start with State's 96. What are we seeing here?

2 A. That right there is a photograph of the X-ray of
3 Jamilla Hightower's head, with a foreign object inside the
4 head cavity.

5 Q. And let's look at State's Number 95.

6 A. That would be the bullet that was removed by the
7 pathologist.

8 Q. And you saw her remove the bullet?

9 A. Yes sir.

10 Q. And State's 94.

11 A. That's the same bullet. I just took a scaled photo of
12 the bullet.

13 Q. And what's the purpose of the scale photo?

14 A. Just to show accurate size of the object.

15 Q. What was the condition of that projectile?

16 A. It was slightly damaged from -- from being fired and
17 striking, I would believe, the skull.

18 Q. Let me show you what's been marked as State's Number
19 93. Do you recognize State's 93?

20 A. Yes sir. This is the ---

21 Q. How do you recognize State's 93?

22 A. This is the bullet that was removed. I packaged it and
23 dropped it into evidence.

24 Q. And how can you tell that's the bullet that was
25 removed?

BOBBY JORDAN - CROSS BY GARDNER
VINCENT DORIO - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

450

1 A. My handwriting. Looks like the one from the picture,
2 and I had custody of it from the time that it was collected to
3 the time I dropped it off in property in evidence.

4 Q. So this is the projectile that was recovered from
5 Jamilla Hightower's head?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the State would seek to
8 introduce State's 93 into evidence.

9 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

10 MR. FREDERICK: No objection, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: It's in evidence without objection.

12 (PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
13 93.)

14 MR. RICHARDSON: And seek permission -- or seek leave
15 to publish at this time, I believe without objection.

16 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

17 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

18 THE COURT: You may do so.

19 Q. That's the extent of your involvement in this case?

20 A. Yes sir.

21 MR. RICHARDSON: If you will answer any questions Mr.
22 Gardner and Mr. Frederick have.

23 THE COURT: Mr. Gardner.

24 MR. GARDNER: I have no questions, Judge.

25 MR. FREDERICK: No questions.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

451

1 THE COURT: All right, sir. Do you wish this witness
2 to be excused?

3 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, I do, please.

4 THE COURT: Any objection to ---

5 MR. GARDNER: No sir, no objection.

6 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

7 THE COURT: You are released from your Subpoena. You
8 may go back to your regular duties, sir.

9 A. Thank you.

10 THE COURT: All right.

11 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, if we could approach
12 momentarily.

13 THE COURT: All right. Y'all come ---

14 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

15 THE COURT: All right, your next witness, please.

16 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would call Detective Carol
17 Allen.

18 CAROL ANN ALLEN, being first duly
19 sworn, testifies as follows:

20 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

21 Q. Investigator Allen, if you will the jury where you are
22 employed, and in what capacity.

23 A. I'm employed with the Myrtle Beach Police Department,
24 and I'm assigned to the Investigations Division as a
25 Detective.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

452

1 Q. And that is currently. How long have you been with the
2 Myrtle Beach Police Department?

3 A. I've been employed with Myrtle Beach for approximately
4 fifteen years.

5 Q. Back in June, 2006, were you in the Investigations
6 Unit?

7 A. I was the Investigations Division, yes.

8 Q. But what specifically were your duties back in June of
9 2006?

10 A. I was the Supervisor over the Crime Scene Unit?

11 Q. So you were like Grissett on C.S.I.?

12 A. Similar.

13 Q. The Crime Scene Unit, is it like C.S.I.?

14 A. There are some parts of it, yes.

15 Q. All right. What are the duties of the Crime Scene
16 Unit? You are the Supervisor, if you will just let us know.

17 A. Basically what we do is, we will respond to all crime
18 scenes, whether it be burglary auto, burglary residences,
19 assaults, violent crimes, up to and including homicides, and
20 basically what we want to do is collect any and all evidence
21 that could possibly link a certain individual, to prove that
22 they committed a certain crime.

23 Q. Tell us about your training and your experience in
24 crime scene, forensic crime scene analyses or collection.

25 A. Yes. Basically the type of classes that I took while I

1 was in crime scene is basic fingerprint course, advance
2 fingerprint course. I'm a certified A.F.I.S. operator, which
3 is in fingerprints, to run the database. I have also had
4 different types of evidence processing courses. Basically
5 what that entails is, how do you go about lifting different
6 types of evidence from crime scene, such as fingerprints, how
7 do you go about collecting other types of evidence, such as
8 D.N.A., hair, fibers, just basic crime scene duties.

9 Q. And have you trained other officers in forensic
10 evaluation of a crime scene, and evidence collection?

11 A. Yes, I have.

12 Q. Now, in your experience as supervisor of the Crime
13 Scene Unit at Myrtle Beach, what type of evidence are you
14 looking for at a crime scene, or a murder scene in particular?

15 A. You are looking for weapons, any type of weapon that
16 may have been used. You are looking for blood that may have
17 been left behind by victims or suspects, hair fibers, trace
18 evidence, shoe prints, tire tracks. I mean, there's a lot of
19 different types of evidence that we are searching for.

20 Q. Are you trying to collect it all?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. Now, in your past years as Supervisor of the crime
23 scene unit, did you have the opportunity to respond to [REDACTED]

24 [REDACTED]?

25 A. Yes, I did.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

454

1 Q. When was that?

2 A. That was June 9th, 2006.

3 Q. And for what purpose did you respond?

4 A. I was -- I actually supervised the other crime scene
5 officers that were on scene, and I also took part in the
6 processing portion of the investigation.

7 Q. And ultimately -- you supervised everything, correct?

8 A. That's correct.

9 Q. Could you give us a summary of what your team did at
10 Pridgen Road?

11 A. Sure. The first person on scene, they photographed the
12 scene, starting at the outward and moved inward, started at
13 the outside of the residence, took photographs and video-
14 taped. Basically why we do this is, we want to capture the
15 scene as we found it when we arrived on scene. Once the scene
16 was photographed and video-taped then we started looking for
17 all the various pieces of evidence that I just told you about.
18 We are looking for fingerprints, D.N.A., blood, hair, fibers,
19 shoe prints, and everything -- you start at one area of the
20 house, and basically go around so everything is done in order,
21 so you can be sure you are not to miss anything.

22 Q. Did you process any particular areas of that house by
23 yourself?

24 A. Yes, I did. I processed the kitchen floor, and
25 basically -- what I did with that was, after it was

1 photographed, of course, I used two different types of
2 powders. One was -- it's a magnetic powder, and I dusted it,
3 the whole floor, and I was able to observe two partial shoe
4 prints, and after I observed them then what I needed to do is
5 lift them off the floor, and what I used is something that we
6 call a Pro-Lift. It's just sort of like a big rectangular
7 piece of scotch tape. It has filament on one side, and then
8 the sticky surface on the other, pull off the back piece, lay
9 it right over the shoe print and the shoe print comes right
10 off, that way it can be used later, you know, for comparisons.

11 Q. Investigator Allen, I'm going to show you what's been
12 marked for identification as State's Number 52. Please take a
13 look at State's 52 and see if you can identify that.

14 A. Yes, I can. These are the ---

15 MR. RICHARDSON: Don't publish it yet.

16 A. I'm sorry.

17 Q. Okay. Can you recognize it?

18 A. Yes, I can.

19 Q. How can you recognize that?

20 A. These are the Pro-Lifts that I used on the kitchen
21 floor, and you can see the kitchen floor with the powder over
22 it.

23 Q. That's what all those dark stains are?

24 A. That's correct.

25 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

456

1 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

2 MR. RICHARDSON: The State would seek to put 52 into
3 evidence, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: It's in evidence without objection.

5 (PHOTO ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBER
6 52.)

7 MR. RICHARDSON: And publish.

8 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

9 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

10 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

11 THE COURT: You may do so.

12 MR. RICHARDSON: I'm sorry, Your Honor.

13 THE COURT: That's all right.

14 Q. Those two rectangular items, those are the Pro-Lifts?

15 A. Yes sir.

16 Q. And the rest -- all this dust and everything on the
17 floor, that's the magnetic dust?

18 A. That's correct.

19 Q. Now there's a lot of that on the floor, and there's
20 only two -- two lift kits there.

21 A. Correct.

22 Q. Were those the only two usable prints you could find?

23 A. That's correct.

24 Q. Now I'm going to show you what's been marked for

25 identification as State's 54 and 53. If you will take a look

1 at those and see if you recognize that.

2 A. Yes. These are the two lifts from the kitchen floor.
3 It has my handwriting on it, has all the information
4 pertaining to this case on it.

5 Q. Okay. So you can readily identify those in the lifts
6 you did?

7 A. That's correct.

8 Q. And those were done at [REDACTED]

9 A. Yes, they were.

10 Q. Now, upon taking those Pro-Lift cards, what did you do
11 with them?

12 A. After I -- once I got them to where they looked like
13 this, after I lifted the shoe print, what I did is placed them
14 in a evidence bag, and marked them to where the evidence was
15 collected from, and once leaving the scene they were secured
16 in our evidence room.

17 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, the State would seek to
18 place 54 and 53 into evidence.

19 MR. GARDNER: No objection.

20 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

21 THE COURT: So 53 and 54 are in evidence without
22 objection.

23 (PRO-LIFTS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT
24 NUMBERS 53 AND 54.)

25 Q. Investigator Allen, you stated you processed the

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

458

1 kitchen, correct?

2 A. That's correct.

3 Q. Do you know -- and you supervised the crime scene and
4 evidence collection, correct?

5 A. Correct.

6 Q. To your knowledge, were there any drugs found in the
7 house?

8 A. Not to my knowledge.

9 Q. Any large amounts of cash found in the house?

10 A. Not to my knowledge.

11 Q. Investigator Allen, as the former head of the Crime
12 Scene Unit in Myrtle Beach, are you familiar with the term
13 fingerprint identification?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. And could you describe for the jury, in detail, any
16 training you have had in fingerprint -- fingerprint analysis
17 or taking fingerprints?

18 A. Sure. I started off with a basic fingerprint course.
19 Basically what that taught me is how to tell which -- you
20 know, different fingerprints, for their patterns, the ridges
21 that are in your hands. You can always -- it just teaches you
22 what to look for when you are lifting fingerprints. And I've
23 also had basic fingerprint -- advance fingerprint training,
24 comparison analysis. I am certified through the State of
25 South Carolina to operate our automated fingerprint

1 identification system, which is a database that houses
2 fingerprints.

3 Q. And approximately how many times have you lifted
4 fingerprints?

5 A. If I had to guess, probably over a thousand.

6 Q. And approximately how many times have you done
7 fingerprint analyses?

8 A. About the same.

9 Q. Are there any specialized tools or programs you use? I
10 believe you described the database.

11 A. Yes, the A.F.I.S. database.

12 Q. How about any tools for actually looking at the
13 photographs -- or looking at the fingerprint? Any kind of
14 tools for that?

15 A. A magnifying glass.

16 Q. And have you trained others in the field of fingerprint
17 analyses?

18 A. Yes, I have. I trained the other officers that were in
19 the Crime Scene Unit, and since then they have been certified
20 to operate the A.F.I.S. also.

21 Q. And have you testified previously, in General Sessions
22 Court, as an expert in fingerprint analyses?

23 A. Yes, I have.

24 MR. RICHARDSON: Your Honor, at this time the State
25 would seek to have Investigator Allen introduced as an expert

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

460

1 in fingerprint analyses.

2 THE COURT: Do you wish to further question the witness

3 ---

4 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: ---Mr. Gardner. Mr. Frederick?

6 MR. FREDERICK: No, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Do you have any objection to the
8 introduction of this witness to give her opinion in that area?

9 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

10 MR. FREDERICK: None at all.

11 THE COURT: All right. Very good. The witness is
12 qualified to give your opinion in the field of fingerprint
13 analyses.

14 Q. We have all heard the term fingerprint. We hear it on
15 all the crime shows. Let's get back and start at the basics.
16 Tell us, what's the science behind fingerprint analyses? How
17 are fingerprints left?

18 A. Okay. Everybody has some type of oily secretions or
19 perspiration on your hands, okay. Basically what a
20 fingerprint is are friction ridges, and when you touch a
21 surface, or grab an item you are transferring the secretions
22 on the friction ridges over to the item that you are touching.
23 Okay. That's basically how fingerprints are left.

24 Q. And how are fingerprints used to identify people?

25 A. Okay. Every person in the world -- everybody has

1 different fingerprints, okay. There's no two people -- twins
2 do not have the same fingerprints. You have ten different
3 fingerprints on your hands, so when I'm comparing fingerprints
4 and I get a match, like through the database, there is no
5 doubt that that fingerprint came to a certain individual.

6 Q. Describe for us the term usable. Have you heard of the
7 term usable fingerprint?

8 A. Yes, I have.

9 Q. Tell us what that is.

10 A. Usable fingerprints are fingerprints that contain
11 enough ridge detail to make an actual comparison. Okay. A
12 usable fingerprint would be one where a person maybe just laid
13 their hand on a object and lifted up, and when I'm examining
14 the print you see all the ridges. There's no smear marks. You
15 can see everything, you know, real well.

16 Q. And you are talking about -- I think you just said,
17 ridges that you can identify, correct?

18 A. Correct.

19 Q. If a person touches something, a surface, do they
20 always leave fingerprints?

21 A. Unfortunately, no. I mean, it would be nice if, when
22 somebody touched a surface they actually rolled the
23 fingerprint on there, but of course that doesn't happen in
24 today's society. When people touch something they are
25 neither, you know, brushing it, and when I look at that later

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

462

1 all I'm seeing is a smear. There's really no ridge detail,
2 and there's no way to compare that with anything, an actual
3 fingerprint.

4 Q. I think the term used was, for identification you need
5 sufficient ridge detail.

6 A. That's correct.

7 Q. How would a struggle affect fingerprints?

8 A. I'm sorry.

9 Q. How would a physical struggle affect leaving a
10 fingerprint?

11 A. Oh, if I was struggling with somebody, all you would
12 find -- let's just say I'm struggling with this book, or I'm
13 struggling with somebody, chances are the fingerprint would be
14 very, very unusable.

15 Q. Would you been able to get fingerprints off of fabric?

16 A. I have never been able to do it before, and I've never
17 known anybody that's been able -- to be able to do that.

18 Q. Is it true that some surfaces are better at attracting
19 fingerprints than others?

20 A. That's correct.

21 Q. Give us some examples of items that would be good for
22 attracting fingerprints.

23 A. Okay. The best type surface that -- surface that we
24 normally get real good fingerprints off of are smooth, non-
25 porous, basically any items that, you know, air can't go

1 through. This flat surface, even though it's wood, if it has
2 like a painted surface on it, that would be very, very good.
3 This wall back here would be an example of something that
4 probably wouldn't be very good, because it's not smooth. It's
5 rough, and if you try to leave a fingerprint on that -- and
6 you might see a good fingerprint on it, but if you try to lift
7 it or photograph it it's just going to distort it, so a
8 smooth, clear, soft surface -- or non-porous surfaces are the
9 best type.

10 Q. How about on a body?

11 A. My opinion, I have not been able to get a fingerprint
12 off of a body before. I heard it can be done. It's very hard
13 because the body is going to be cold, the surface is very
14 poor. I mean, I'm not saying that it can't be done, but in my
15 opinion -- I haven't been able to do it myself, and I have
16 heard very little evidence that people have in the past.

17 Q. Hypothetical, in your expert opinion, could a person be
18 present in a house, actually physically touched numerous
19 objects, and leave no usable fingerprints?

20 A. That's correct.

21 Q. How would the wearing of gloves affect leaving
22 fingerprints?

23 A. You know, of course the gloves would hide the oily
24 secretions on your hands, so if you are wearing gloves they
25 are not going to leave any fingerprints.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

464

1 Q. In this present case, did you do anything with regards
2 to fingerprint identification?

3 A. Yes, I did.

4 Q. Take us through that. Take us through what you did.

5 A. Okay. Once we all left the scene, and all the crime
6 scene officers secure all their fingerprints in our evidence
7 room I checked out all the fingerprints and I took them to
8 where our A.F.I.S. station is housed up at the Police
9 Department, and what I immediately did was examined each one,
10 each fingerprint that contained sufficient ridge detail to run
11 through A.F.I.S. I ran through A.F.I.S., and how that works
12 is, you have a scanner. You actually scan the fingerprint and
13 then I have to actually mark all the different minutiae, or
14 all the different ridge endings -- there are several different
15 ridge endings that you mark -- and then you send it to the
16 S.L.E.D. -- their main database. It's all through the
17 computer, and what S.L.E.D. does -- it's automatic -- they
18 will send like twenty different fingerprints back that are
19 similar in nature than the one I sent, then I've got to
20 manually check each one to see if I can get a match.

21 And once -- say down the line we may have had some
22 suspects identified, then I would go back and compare each
23 fingerprint to the subject's.

24 Q. Hypothetically, if someone planned a crime, but didn't
25 go in a property, would they leave fingerprints?

1 A. No..

2 Q. And you said that if someone is wearing gloves that
3 gloves are not going to leave fingerprints.

4 A. That's correct.

5 Q. Now, you said you entered these fingerprints into

6 A.F.I.S..

7 A. Correct.

8 Q. And how many usable fingerprints did you get throughout
9 the whole house?

10 A. I couldn't give you an exact number, maybe ten.

11 Q. So then possible usable fingerprints out of this whole
12 house?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. Okay. A house that's been lived in for a while?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And A.F.I.S. is the automated system you feed it
17 through?

18 A. Correct.

19 Q. And did you ever get any results from A.F.I.S.?

20 A. No, I did not.

21 Q. So the fingerprints didn't come back to anyone?

22 A. That's correct.

23 Q. So if I understand your testimony you attempted to run
24 tests on fingerprints given to you, but were unable to
25 identify any particular person. Could you explain how that

CAROL ANN ALLEN - DIRECT BY RICHARDSON

466

1 might happen?

2 A. Well it just -- I mean, A.F.I.S. -- I mean, I can only
3 search fingerprints through A.F.I.S. that have enough ridge
4 detail for the computer to pick it up, and the fingerprints
5 that we lift off scene, I mean, they were in general areas,
6 like walls, or common areas. I mean, anybody could have come
7 in the house and left those fingerprints behind.

8 Q. So you are saying, just because there is a fingerprint
9 in the house doesn't mean that's the killer?

10 A. Correct.

11 Q. How long will a fingerprint impression last on a
12 surface?

13 A. It varies. It varies. I mean, if it's not touched,
14 and the temperature of the room in the house is just right it
15 could last for a long time, or it could disappear over night,
16 depending if -- you know, your furniture -- clean your
17 furniture, you know, often.

18 Q. In your experience is it unusual to get no usable
19 fingerprints in a case?

20 A. Oh it's -- it happens all the time.

21 MR. RICHARDSON: Investigator Allen, thank you for your
22 assistance. If you will just answer any questions Mr. Gardner
23 or Mr. Frederick might have.

24 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner.

25 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - CROSS BY GARDNER AND FREDERICK
CAROL ANN ALLEN - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

467

1 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

2 Q. Nothing that you did connects these two Defendants to
3 this case, correct?

4 A. Correct.

5 MR. GARDNER: That's all I have.

6 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Frederick.

7 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

8 Q. The fingerprints were compared to Jimmy Lee Sessions
9 and Christopher Stephens?

10 A. That's correct.

11 Q. Were they compared to Jamilla Hightower and Monica
12 Wall?

13 A. Correct.

14 Q. So, what you are telling the jury is that you found
15 fingerprints in the house, and they are unidentified?

16 A. That's correct.

17 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you. No further questions.

18 THE COURT: Any redirect, Solicitor?

19 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MR. RICHARDSON:

20 Q. So the ten prints you found in the house, those didn't
21 belong to either of the victims ---

22 A. That's correct.

23 Q. ---And they lived in the house?

24 A. Yes.

25 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you.

CAROL ANN ALLEN - CROSS BY GARDNER AND FREDERICK
CAROL ANN ALLEN - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

468

1 THE COURT: Anything else, Mr. Gardner?

2 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

3 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick?

4 MR. FREDERICK: No, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: Very good.

6 Do you wish this witness to be excused?

7 MR. RICHARDSON: I do, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Any objection?

9 MR. GARDNER: No sir.

10 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

11 THE COURT: All right, Ma'am, you are released from
12 your Subpoena. You may go back to your regular duties.

13 Thank you.

14 A. Thank you, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor, y'all come up.
16 Gentlemen.

17 (BENCH CONFERENCE TAKES PLACE OFF THE RECORD.)

18 THE COURT: All right, ladies and gentlemen, there is a
19 matter that the Court has to take up outside your presence,
20 and so I'm going to do that, and then give the lawyers an
21 opportunity to go to lunch, so I'm going to have you be back
22 in your jury room at 2:15, please. Be back in your jury room
23 at 2:15. Thank you very much.

24 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
25 JURY.)

CAROL ANN ALLEN - CROSS BY GARDNER AND FREDERICK
CAROL ANN ALLEN - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

469

1 THE COURT: All right. Just as a general observation,
2 first, I understand this is cold and flu season, and everybody
3 is having issues with that. I will tell you, any time
4 somebody coughs anywhere in the courtroom it affects the
5 recording of these proceedings, so if you are having some
6 difficulties with that, over lunch time would you please go
7 buy some cough drops, all right.

8 Secondly, the spectators in the courtroom, as I have
9 done all through this case, if you will wait in the courtroom
10 for ten minutes before you leave the courtroom, to give the
11 jury an opportunity to exit the building.

12 Gentlemen, and Solicitor, I'll see y'all at 2:15. Thank
13 you very much.

14 MR. RICHARDSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

15 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE AFTER THE LUNCH BREAK, AND
16 OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

17 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, do we have any issues
18 before we call the jury in?

19 MS. ELDER: I -- do we want to take care of the -- that
20 -- the shoe issue, Your Honor?

21 THE COURT: Yes. Mr. Gardner.

22 MR. GARDNER: I talked it over with my client, Your
23 Honor, and he wants to contest the shoe issue, so I won't be
24 able to stipulate that the shoes come in.

25 THE COURT: Very good. All right. All right, so what

CAROL ANN ALLEN - CROSS BY GARDNER AND FREDERICK
CAROL ANN ALLEN - REDIRECT BY RICHARDSON

470

1 we will -- how we will handle it is, obviously, Solicitor, you
2 are going to need to lay as complete a foundation as you
3 believe you can. Obviously, from what I heard, I anticipate I
4 am going to allow into evidence those shoes, but we will hear
5 the testimony in front of the jury, and obviously I will hear
6 again any arguments that you might have, Mr. Gardner.

7 Obviously, or on -- Mr. Frederick, on behalf of the
8 other Defendant in this matter, and then I will rule on that.
9 If -- I just think it's important that we do -- that you lay
10 that foundation in front of the jury, and then we will make a
11 decision at that point in time, and give y'all a final
12 opportunity to address it.

13 MR. GARDNER: I think it's equally important that I
14 preserve the record, so at some point in time I need to make
15 the contemporaneous objection that will be ---

16 THE COURT: Well, you will, I mean, I would assume at
17 the time that -- that -- certainly if there are questions that
18 you think are objectionable you will need to raise that, but I
19 mean, obviously at the time the State attempts to introduce
20 into evidence the shoes, then you -- I would expect that y'all
21 would say that you objected at that point in time, and I'm
22 going to again -- I will just send the jury out and I'll hear
23 from both of y'all at that point in time.

24 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

25 THE COURT: All right. Great.

JURY IN
SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY ELDER

471

1 Anything else before the jury comes in then?

2 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

3 MS. ELDER: No sir, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

5 Ask the jury to come on in, please.

6 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
7 JURY.)

8 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor, your next witness,
9 please Ma'am.

10 MS. ELDER: Thank you, Your Honor. The State would
11 call Captain Susan Safford.

12 THE COURT: All right. Please come around to be sworn,
13 Ma'am.

14 SUSAN SAFFORD, being first duly
15 sworn, testifies as follows:

16 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

17 Q. And I believe it's Captain Safford; is that correct?

18 A. Yes, it is.

19 Q. Where are you employed?

20 A. I work for J. Reuben Long Detention Center.

21 Q. And what do you do there at J. Reuben Long Detention
22 Center?

23 A. I'm Captain over Operations.

24 Q. And part of your responsibilities and duties is to
25 oversee the general running of that facility?

JURY IN
SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY ELDER

472

1 A. Different aspects, yes.

2 Q. I want to ask you a few basic questions first. When an
3 inmate, or a person becomes incarcerated at J. Reuben Long
4 Detention Center, what happens to their personal property?

5 A. We have property bags that we take the items that the
6 inmates are not permitted to have down in the housing units,
7 and place them in those property bags. Each bag has a
8 specific number that's assigned to that inmate. It is a
9 unique number. One bag cannot be assigned to two inmates.

10 Q. So every defendant has their own individual bag?

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. And is that -- where are those items kept?

13 A. Once the person is showered out and taken down the hall
14 they will take those property bags into a property room,
15 that's locked, and then place it on a conveyor system similar
16 to what you have at a laundromat.

17 Q. So you said it was locked. Is it open to other
18 detention officers and the personnel out at J. Reuben Long?

19 A. That is correct.

20 Q. But is it open to defendants?

21 A. No, it is not.

22 Q. And when a defendant has property in that property --
23 their personal property, do they have control to sign it out
24 to somebody else?

25 A. Yes. If they would like to release their property

JURY IN
SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY ELDER

473

1 there is a property release form that they can complete. They
2 list the items that they want released, and the person they
3 want it released to. We then verify identification of the
4 person when they come to pick up the items, and have them sign
5 for those items.

6 Q. And at some point in time did you have Defendant, Jimmy
7 Lee Sessions, in J. Reuben Long Detention Center?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. And could you tell me when you received custody of him?

10 A. He was brought in on November 27th of 2006.

11 Q. And how was he brought in?

12 A. Trans-Corp, which is an extradition company, brought
13 him in.

14 Q. And do you know where he was brought from?

15 A. No, I do not.

16 Q. If you would give me the date one more time, please.

17 A. It is November 27th of 2006.

18 Q. And would he have been processed in the jail at that
19 time?

20 A. Yes, he would have.

21 Q. Tell me about, just general, what type of processing
22 that is.

23 A. Once they take the items that the person is not
24 permitted to have they will shower the person out, place them
25 in one of our inmate uniforms. We will do a booking process

JURY IN
SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY ELDER.

474

1 where they gather a lot of different information. They will
2 list the charges, if there's any bonds that need to be
3 entered, personal information, address, phone number, and they
4 will list a property form as well.

5 Q. And when he would come into the Detention Center, you
6 said he was -- he was from an extradition company; is that
7 correct?

8 A. Correct.

9 Q. Was he in custody at that point?

10 A. He was in custody at some other agency.

11 Q. Okay. And they delivered him to your custody; is that
12 correct?

13 A. Correct.

14 Q. And was he allowed to keep his shoes at the time?

15 A. Yes, he would have been able to.

16 Q. And did that change at some point in time after he
17 arrived there at your Detention Center?

18 A. Yes, it did. On May 11th of 2007 we changed our policy
19 to where the inmates could no longer have their tennis shoes.
20 We put them all in what's similar to like a shower shoe. It's
21 a plastic shoe.

22 Q. And what was the purpose of that policy change?

23 A. A lot of contraband can be concealed in tennis shoes,
24 inserts, in the sole of the shoes, and we were trying to
25 reduce the amount of contraband coming into the facility.

JURY IN
SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY ELDER

475

1 Q. What about inmates that were already there that had
2 their shoes?

3 A. We collected those, put them in plastic bags, and then
4 took them to that property room and placed them in the
5 inmate's property bag.

6 Q. And would that have been what you would have done with
7 Mr. Sessions as well?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. Captain Safford, if you will take a look at what's been
10 marked as State's Exhibit 88. Do you recognize those?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. And could you tell me what those are?

13 A. Those are the shoes that were in Jimmy Sessions'
14 property bag.

15 Q. And how did you come to go to, or pull these shoes from
16 his property bag?

17 A. I received a call from you requesting that I check his
18 property bag for clothing or anything else that might be in
19 it.

20 Q. And did you do that?

21 A. Yes. I went and got the property bag out of the
22 property room and brought it to my office.

23 Q. And the property bag that you got out of your evidence,
24 or property room, was that assigned to Jimmy Lee Sessions?

25 A. Yes, it was.

JURY IN
SUSAN SAFFORD - DIRECT BY ELDER

476

1 Q. Is that what you pulled?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And was that his property in there?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. Would that have been taken from him while he was at the
6 facility?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. And you indicated he would have had a number assigned
9 to him.

10 A. Correct.

11 Q. Do you have those records?

12 A. Uh huh (**indicating positive**) He had bag four
13 seventeen.

14 Q. And that's where you retrieved these from?

15 A. Yes.

16 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, at this time I would move
17 State's Exhibit 88 into evidence.

18 THE COURT: All right. Is there any objection from the
19 Defense? Mr. Gardner?

20 MR. GARDNER: Yes, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: And Mr. Frederick?

22 MR. FREDERICK: Yes sir.

23 THE COURT: All right. Do you wish -- may just ask a
24 quick question. Do you want me to take that matter quickly
25 under advisement, and give y'all an opportunity to question

1 the witness before I make a ruling on your objection?

2 MR. GARDNER: Yes sir.

3 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

4 MR. FREDERICK: Yes, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

6 I'll allow you to go ahead and -- on that -- on this
7 issue that's before us -- I don't know that the State has
8 actually ---

9 Are you done questioning the witnesses?

10 MS. ELDER: Yes, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Well then go ahead,
12 Mr. Gardner.

13 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

14 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

15 Q. Captain Safford, you didn't personally collect these
16 shoes?

17 A. No, I did not.

18 Q. All right. And you don't have personal knowledge about
19 their collection?

20 A. No, I do not.

21 Q. All right. When that memo addressing the inmates'
22 footwear, that came out in May of '07; is that right?

23 A. Correct.

24 Q. Okay. That memo was also prompted because some of the
25 inmates were selling shoes, and trading shoes for cigarettes;

SUSAN SAFFORD - CROSS BY GARDNER

478

1 is that right?

2 A. To my knowledge the memo was prompted to reduce
3 contraband coming into the facility.

4 Q. Okay. Well, there was also -- was it that inmates in
5 there selling shoes and trading shoes for cigarettes?

6 A. I don't have any personal knowledge of inmates selling
7 shoes.

8 Q. In your capacity -- in your position as an employee, a
9 supervisor at the jail, didn't you have any kind of knowledge
10 that the shoes were being traded and sold for cigarettes?

11 A. I have heard of them being traded. I haven't heard of
12 them being sold.

13 Q. Okay. Maybe I used the wrong word. I apologize.
14 Traded, because they don't have money, right? They trade
15 cigarettes?

16 A. Correct. They don't have money in the facility.

17 Q. Okay. So they would -- you've heard stories of people
18 swapping shoes in exchange for cigarettes?

19 A. I don't think that they were exchanging them for
20 cigarettes, no. I do know of inmates trading shoes, yes.

21 Q. Okay. All right. So inmates were trading shoes and is
22 there any information that we have that might tell us that the
23 shoes that were collected from Jimmy in May, or whatever it
24 was that they did, that those are the shoes that he had when
25 he came to your facility?

1 A. No, there is not.

2 Q. No way in the world to tell?

3 A. No.

4 Q. All right.

5 MR. GARDNER: That's all I've got.

6 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

7 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. FREDERICK:

8 Q. Do you own a pair of Nike tennis shoes?

9 A. Do I?

10 Q. Yes.

11 A. No.

12 Q. Okay. Anybody in your family?

13 MS. ELDER: Objection, Your Honor. I don't know the
14 relevancy.

15 THE COURT: Sustained.

16 Q. May 11th, 2007, was six months after he came into the
17 facility?

18 A. Approximately, yes.

19 Q. That was when the memo was issued, correct?

20 Q. Okay. And the shoes, down at the jail, before that
21 memo was issued, and shoes were taken away from the inmates,
22 it's pretty much, for some of the inmates, a form of currency.
23 Would that be a fair description of what they were doing?

24 A. As far as trading, yes.

25 Q. Okay. All of the officers, not inmates, but officers

SUSAN SAFFORD - REDIRECT BY ELDER

480

1 at the jail, have access to the property room?

2 A. Correct.

3 Q. And the individual property is not under lock and key?

4 A. The individual bags, no, are not locked.

5 MR. FREDERICK: Thank you.

6 THE COURT: Anything else, questions for this
7 particular witness? Do you have any redirect on those
8 questions?

9 MS. ELDER: Yes, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: All right.

11 REDIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

12 Q. Captain Safford, these shoes that were taken, I believe
13 in April of '07; is that what your testimony was?

14 A. May.

15 Q. I'm sorry, May of '07, were shoes that Jimmy Lee
16 Sessions had on him at the time?

17 A. Correct.

18 Q. And part of your responsibilities at the jail is to
19 assure that operations and -- standard operating procedure is
20 assured, and part of that is processing of defendants'
21 property; is that correct?

22 A. Correct. They were instructed to bag the shoes, but
23 the defendant's name on it, and place it in the inmate's
24 personal property bag in the property room.

25 Q. And can inmates come in the property room and check

SUSAN SAFFORD - RECROSS BY GARDNER
JURY OUT/ON RECORD/JURY IN

481

1 each other's shoes out?

2 A. No.

3 Q. Okay.

4 MS. ELDER: No other questions, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: All right, thank you.

6 All right, ladies and gentlemen of the ---

7 MR. GARDNER: Just a follow-up to that ---

8 THE COURT: Yes sir. I'm sorry.

9 MR. GARDNER: ---Specifically contrast.

10 RECROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

11 Q. You don't have personal knowledge that the shoes were
12 taken from Jimmy were the shoes ---

13 A. I did not personally get the shoes, no. The shoes were
14 taken and placed in his property bag.

15 Q. That's correct.

16 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

17 THE COURT: Thank you, Ma'am.

18 All right, ladies and gentlemen of the jury, if you
19 would go to your jury room for a few moments, please.

20 Thank you.

21 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE OUTSIDE THE PRESENCE OF THE
22 JURY.)

23 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Gardner, I'll be glad to
24 hear from you, sir.

25 MR. GARDNER: The same objection as before, Judge. We

SUSAN SAFFORD - RECROSS BY GARDNER
JURY OUT/ON RECORD/JURY IN

482

1 have evidence from her that we don't know -- no way in the
2 world to tell, and I would ask that it be suppressed. Telling
3 that they are his shoes is what I mean..

4 THE COURT: All right. Very good.

5 All right, Mr. Frederick.

6 MR. FREDERICK: I just concur in the objection. It's -
7 - I think it's relevant (sic), in addition to there not being
8 a foundation established that these are his shoes, because, as
9 we have heard, these shoes were traded as currency, that was,
10 at least in part, the reason that they took all the shoes from
11 the inmates. They were being traded. You know, you get five
12 or six Honey Buns for a pair of good shoes, two Honey Buns for
13 a pair of old shoes, Judge, and there is no way that it could
14 be established that these were, in fact, his shoes, and it
15 hasn't been established.

16 In addition to that, grounds of relevance. I don't see
17 any way that it can be established that these shoes were worn
18 by Jimmy Lee Sessions in June of 2006.

19 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

20 As to a foundation, I believe the question of
21 admissibility is whether or not the facts and circumstances
22 that had been testified to in regards to these particular
23 shoes supports the position, inference position, that the
24 Defendant was in possession of these shoes, that they were his
25 shoes, and I believe that threshold has been met by the State

SUSAN SAFFORD - RECROSS BY GARDNER
JURY OUT/ON RECORD/JURY IN

483

1 of South Carolina. This is a non-fungible item, shoes. It's
2 not like blood or semen, or some kind of bodily fluid or
3 tissue. It's a non-fungible item, and the chain of custody, I
4 do not believe, is as strict for a non-fungible item as it is
5 for a fungible item.

6 I do believe that the State has shown a proper chain of
7 custody in this particular case. Any arguments that the
8 Defendants have about that, I believe go to issues that can be
9 raised on cross-examination, but do not prevent the
10 admissibility of these particular shoes in this particular
11 matter.

12 As to it's relevancy, and then balancing that as against
13 any undue prejudice, I do find that the shoes themselves are
14 certainly relevant to the issues at hand, any prejudice to the
15 Defendants is more than outweighed by the probative value
16 regarding this particular piece and type of evidence, and
17 therefore I am going to allow the shoes into evidence.

18 Now, certainly this ruling does not prevent either
19 Defendant from completely -- and exploring all issues they
20 wish to as to the Defendants' connection to them, any
21 possibilities that they want to suggest regarding that, or
22 time frames. Certainly all those avenues are open to the
23 Defense to explore any and all of those in any way they deem
24 proper and necessary, and I'm not foreclosing that in any way,
25 but I am going to allow those shoes, that is, State's 88, in

SUSAN SAFFORD - RECROSS BY GARDNER
JURY OUT/ON RECORD/JURY IN

484

1 evidence over the objection of the Defense.

2 When I call the jury back in I'm just going to tell them
3 that I have allowed State's 88 into evidence, and we will
4 proceed from there, and I will allow you, Mr. Gardner, then to
5 examine the witness as to any issues you deem necessary, and
6 then I'll obviously turn to you, Mr. Frederick, to examine the
7 witness as to any issues you deem necessary, all right.

8 Very good. Ask the jury to come back in, please.

9 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
10 JURY.)

11 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, it's my understanding that they
12 are going to ask questions again.

13 THE COURT: Yes Ma'am. I'm going to give them an
14 opportunity because I -- I want to make sure that they -- they
15 may choose not to, but certainly if they have questions that
16 they believe they need to ask, now that I have allowed the
17 shoes into evidence, I'm going to give them, both of them the
18 full opportunity to do so.

19 MS. ELDER: Yes sir.

20 (THE FOLLOWING TAKES PLACE WITHIN THE PRESENCE OF THE
21 JURY.)

22 THE COURT: All right. I'm going to allow into
23 evidence State's Exhibit 88.

24 (2 NIKE TENNIS SHOES ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE AS STATE'S
25 EXHIBIT NUMBER 88.)

1 Any further questions from the State at this point in
2 time?

3 MS. ELDER: No sir, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Gardner.

5 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Judge.

6 THE COURT: Yes sir.

7 RECROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GARDNER:

8 Q. Ma'am, prior to the memo coming out about the shoes in
9 May of '07, you were aware that there were inmates that were
10 the trading shoes among each other, correct?

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. All right. And as far as the shoes that are in Exhibit
13 88, there is no way -- well, let me ask one other question
14 first. I'm sorry. You don't have personal knowledge of the
15 collection of the shoes from the inmates?

16 A. I was not present when they were collected.

17 Q. Okay. So we don't have any way in the world of telling
18 whether or not those shoes, in Exhibit 88, were the shoes that
19 Jimmy Lee was wearing when he checked into the facility; is
20 that right?

21 A. No, we have no way of knowing that these are the ones
22 he wore in, no.

23 MR. GARDNER: Thank you, Ma'am.

24 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

25 MR. FREDERICK: No questions.

KENNETH W. DAVIS - DIRECT BY ELDER

486

1 THE COURT: All right. Further questions?

2 MS. ELDER: No sir, Your Honor.

3 We would ask that this witness be excused.

4 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Gardner?

5 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

6 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

7 THE COURT: All right. You are excused, Ma'am. You
8 may go back to your regular duties.

9 All right. Your next witness, please Ma'am.

10 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, the State would call
11 Investigator Kenny Davis.

12 THE COURT: Come forward to be sworn, sir. If you
13 would come forward, up here, please.

14 KENNETH W. DAVIS, being first duly
15 sworn, testifies as follows:

16 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

17 Q. Investigator Davis, where are you currently employed?

18 A. I'm employed with the Fifteenth Circuit Solicitor's
19 Office.

20 Q. Is that my office?

21 A. Yes Ma'am.

22 Q. And what do you do as an investigator there? What are
23 your general responsibilities and duties?

24 A. We generally conduct follow-up investigations of
25 assignments that are given to us by Senior Assistants

1 Solicitor as yourself, and other Assistants in the office, as
2 well as the Solicitor himself.

3 Q. And did you have an opportunity, after consulting with
4 me and reviewing the case, to obtain a Search Warrant?

5 A. Yes Ma'am, I did.

6 Q. What did you obtain a Search Warrant for?

7 A. Some clothing and some shoes.

8 Q. And did you, in fact, execute that Search Warrant?

9 A. I did, Ma'am.

10 Q. And where did you execute that at?

11 A. I executed it at the Detention Center.

12 Q. And what was that -- who, in particular, defendant-
13 wise, was that directed toward?

14 A. Mr. Sessions.

15 Q. Did you, in fact, obtain a pair of shoes?

16 A. I did, Ma'am.

17 Q. If you will look at what has been marked and admitted
18 as State's Exhibit 88. Do you recognize those?

19 A. Yes Ma'am, I do.

20 Q. And how do you recognize those?

21 A. These are the shoes that I obtained at the Detention
22 Center, and secured.

23 Q. And who did you obtain them from?

24 A. Captain Safford, Captain Susan Safford.

25 Q. And did you, in fact, package them?

KENNETH W. DAVIS - DIRECT BY ELDER

488

1 A. Yes Ma'am, I did.

2 Q. And did you seal them?

3 A. Yes Ma'am, I did.

4 Q. And who did you hand those off to?

5 A. These shoes were transferred to Mr. Bobby Jordan with
6 the Myrtle Beach Police Department.

7 MS. ELDER: I have no further questions, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Mr. Gardner.

9 MR. GARDNER: No questions, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Mr. Frederick.

11 MR. FREDERICK: No questions.

12 THE COURT: All right. You may step down, sir.

13 Do you wish the witness to be excused?

14 MS. ELDER: Yes sir, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: Any objection?

16 MR. GARDNER: None, sir, no objection.

17 MR. FREDERICK: No sir.

18 THE COURT: You may go back to your regular duties,
19 sir.

20 Thank you.

21 A. Thank you, Your Honor.

22 THE COURT: All right. Who is your next witness,
23 please Ma'am?

24 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, the State would call Agent
25 Thomas Darnell.

1 THE COURT: Please come around to be sworn, sir.

2 THOMAS EDWARD DARNELL, being first
3 duly sworn, testifies as follows:

4 DIRECT-EXAMINATION BY MS. ELDER:

5 Q. Agent Darnell, where are you currently employed?

6 A. I'm employed with the State Law Enforcement Division,
7 more commonly referred to as S.L.E.D.. I'm assigned to the
8 Forensic Services Laboratory as Supervisor of the Latent Print
9 Department.

10 Q. And tell me what the Latent Print Department is.

11 A. The Latent Print Department, we accept physical
12 evidence that is submitted by local law enforcement agencies,
13 state wide. Within the Department we conduct fingerprint
14 examinations, and we also conduct footwear and tire tread
15 examinations, and upon the finished product, then -- we will
16 then be asked to come to court and then produce our findings
17 for the jury.

18 Q. And have you received special training, during the
19 course of your career with S.L.E.D., for latent print
20 examination, or footwear impression examination?

21 A. I have.

22 Q. Could you briefly describe some of those -- that
23 training, Agent?

24 A. First of all, I've been in law enforcement for about
25 twenty-seven years, fifteen of which have been in the Forensic

THOMAS EDWARD DARNELL - DIRECT BY ELDER

490

1 Laboratory. I've taken numerous courses in-state, as well as
2 some courses out of state, with the F.B.I. and so forth, even
3 with latent print processing, some crime scene related
4 courses.

5 Additionally, I've taken several courses in footwear
6 identification, courses that deal with, not only how to
7 recover footwear evidence at crime scenes, but also how to
8 conduct comparisons when comparing known shoes to unknown
9 shoes.

10 Q. And is there a standard that you go by in conducting
11 footwear impression examination?

12 A. When conducting footwear examinations, if I'm given a
13 certain shoe, and I'm asked to compare it to a questioned
14 impression that may have been found at a crime scene, there
15 are certain steps that we do taken when conducting that
16 comparison.

17 My initial examination is just done visually, just to
18 determine if the shoe is the same design, size and shape, and
19 that sort of thing. I will then -- and if the shoe is the
20 same design, then I will take the shoe and I will make some
21 test impressions of the outsoles of those shoes, to compare
22 that to the questioned impressions submitted from the crime
23 scene.

24 Q. And is that the standard set for conducting these types
25 of examinations?

1 A. It is.

2 MS. ELDER: Your Honor, at this time I would move that
3 Agent Darnell be accepted as a expert in the area of footwear
4 impression examination.

5 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Gardner, do you wish to
6 examine the witness?

7 MR. GARDNER: No sir, and no objection.

8 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Frederick.

9 MR. FREDERICK: That's fine, Judge.

10 THE COURT: All right, sir, do -- you have no
11 questions. Do you object to his qualifications?

12 MR. FREDERICK: No objection. No questions.

13 THE COURT: Very good. I will qualify the witness to
14 give his opinion in the area of footwear impressions.

15 Thank you.

16 Q. Agent Darnell, did you receive some items to be looked
17 at for footwear impression comparison in reference to the case
18 of Jimmy Lee Sessions and Christopher Stephens?

19 A. I did.

20 Q. And what type of items did you receive?

21 A. I received several pairs of shoes, five pairs to be
22 exact, and I also received several questioned impressions, and
23 I was asked to compare those questioned impressions to
24 determine if either of the five pairs of shoes did, in fact,
25 make those impressions.

THOMAS EDWARD DARNELL - DIRECT BY ELDER

492

1 Q. Did you also -- you said you received some impressions;
2 is that correct?

3 A. That's correct.

4 Q. Take a look at what has already been produced as
5 State's 57, 58, 59, 60, 61 and 61.

6 A. Yes Ma'am. State's 57 through 62 are what I call gel
7 lifters, that were submitted for comparison purposes. Gel
8 lifters are -- were -- these were actually done at the crime
9 scene by the local law enforcement agency here, and then they
10 were submitted to me at the laboratory.

11 Q. And did you also receive Item 6, marked and introduced
12 into evidence, 53 and 54?

13 A. I did.

14 Q. What are those?

15 A. 53 and 54 are taped lifts of -- from the crime scene,
16 and they also bear numerous footwear impressions.

17 Q. I want to go to one pair of shoes in particular that
18 you examined. It has been marked and introduced as State's
19 Exhibit 88.

20 A. State's 88 is one pair of Nike shoes that I received,
21 and I was asked to make test impressions to compare to the
22 unknown impressions that were submitted on the gel lifts, and
23 on the tape lifts, and these shoes bear my initials, as well
24 as the laboratory number that was given to it at S.L.E.D..

25 Q. And do you do a report, or do you prepare a report when

1 you do impression evaluations?

2 A. Yes, I do.

3 Q. And did you do a report in this particular case?

4 A. I did.

5 Q. Do you happen to have a copy of that with you?

6 A. Yes Ma'am.

7 Q. On your report I believe you identify certain item
8 numbers. How do they get those item numbers?

9 A. The item numbers were assigned by the forensic
10 technicians at the S.L.E.D. laboratory. Once those items were
11 brought to S.L.E.D. by, in this case, Myrtle Beach Police
12 Department, our technicians actually gave the numbers as they
13 came in.

14 Q. And I want to specifically look at Item 66. What is
15 that designated as under your Report?

16 A. Item 66 is State's Exhibit 88, which is one pair of
17 Nike shoes, size eleven, and they are white in color, with
18 white outsoles.

19 Q. And do you have them belonging to an individual, or
20 marked as belonging to an individual?

21 A. Yes, I do.

22 Q. And who is that?

23 A. They were identified as having been -- having belonged
24 to a Jimmy Lee Sessions.

25 Q. Now, you described initially the process that you go

THOMAS EDWARD DARNELL - DIRECT BY ELDER

494

1 through to compare footwear impressions with prints. Did you,
2 in fact, go to that -- do that process with these particular
3 shoes?

4 A. I did.

5 Q. And did you create some things to assist you, or to
6 included explaining your findings here today?

7 A. Yes Ma'am.

8 Q. Would you take a look at what's been marked State's
9 Exhibit 97, for identification.

10 A. State's 97 is a board that I put together. I've got
11 two photographs mounted on the board. One is marked as the
12 bottom of the known shoe, and one is the questioned impression
13 which I compare to the, in this case, the left shoe.

14 Q. Okay. And those pictures you took.

15 A. These were photographs that I had taken by our
16 photography laboratory within the S.L.E.D. laboratory.

17 Q. And would you please take a look at State's Exhibit
18 88 -- 98 -- I'm sorry -- 98, for identification.

19 A. State's 98 is a test impression which I made by
20 applying fingerprint powder to the bottoms of the shoes, and
21 simply walking onto this clear film. But State's 98 is the
22 test impression of the left shoe.

23 Q. Tell me why you do that.

24 A. The reason I make the test impressions on a clear film
25 is so that I can simply place it on top of the questioned

1 impression, sort of like just a -- it's just -- essentially
2 what it is is a transparent overlay, and the reason I do that
3 is because I'm trying to make -- I'm trying to see if the --
4 if this particular shoe lines up with the questioned
5 impression that was submitted to me.

6 Q. And did you, in fact, do that in this case?

7 A. I did.

8 Q. And when you ---

9 MS. ELDER: I'm sorry. At this time, Your Honor, we
10 would like to introduce -- move into evidence State's Exhibit
11 97 and 98.

12 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Gardner?

13 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

14 THE COURT: Mr. ---

15 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

16 THE COURT: All right. So State's 97 and 98 are in
17 evidence without objection.

18 (PHOTO OF SHOE AND FOOTWEAR IMPRESSION ADMITTED INTO
19 EVIDENCE AS STATE'S EXHIBIT NUMBERS 97 AND 98.)

20 MS. ELDER: And allow to publish, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Any objection to publication?

22 MR. GARDNER: No, Your Honor.

23 MR. FREDERICK: No objection.

24 THE COURT: All right. You may do so.

25 Q. I'm going to hand you back State's Exhibit 97 and 98.